

# More & More



# Table of Contents

---

Cover

Table of Contents

Synopsis

Introduction

1. Winnie the cat

2. Winter

3 What's wrong with my roommate?

4.I like your laugh

5. Winnie's Day

6. Tawan Day

7. Cotton candy

8. Baby don't cry

9. Miss

10. Without reason

11. I will pick you up

12. Capturing a feeling

13. Bittersweet and Crazy

14. You are my Sun

15. I love you [Nc]

16. Girlfriends' day.

17. Solo Vibra [Nc]

18. Makeup

19. Everything I need [Nc]

20. Love is crazy

Epilogue [End of book]

## Synopsis

---

Tawan has had a secret crush on a girl since high school, but he has never had the courage to flirt with her, so he just let time pass until they were college students.

Although many years had passed, Tawan's courage had not grown.

What changed the course of events was the young woman—with whom she had always been secretly in love—standing in front of her room as her “roommate.”

Their closeness reduced his cowardice, while his love grew with each passing day.

—Nice to meet you, Tawan.

20 chapters + epilogue

## Introduction

---

The perfectly synchronized cheers made the young woman look up from tying her shoelaces to see where they were coming from. Under a large tree, on the other side of the sports field, was a large group of cheerleaders. The owner of the sweet eyes that looked that way was at the race track, where the school athletes gathered.

The school was in full swing for sports day. Whoever achieved a high performance would become the school's representative to compete in the provincial event and at higher levels thereafter. That also meant opportunities for scholarships.

Tawan<sup>1</sup> didn't think he was that talented, but he wanted to try anyway because this was his last year. However, her eyes often shifted focus to glance at the little girl instead of focusing on her own activity.

The petite young girl had bright blonde hair that stood out, snow-white skin that reached her shoulders (he had measured her when they passed each other), not-so-thick eyebrows, a heavenly beautiful nose, and attractive pink lips.

At that time, it looked like she had peach lipstick on. She was standing among a group of people, listening intently to the cheer captain. Tawan let out a smile once again.

Someone once said that a woman is more attractive when she is focused on something. Tawan very much agreed with that.

—You're looking at her from a distance again. Do you plan to go talk to her?

Jennisa's voice startles Tawan, who was absentmindedly enjoying her view. Tawan tore his eyes away from the bright sight of her to look at her best friend next to her, who was looking at him teasingly.

-What do you mean?

—You just look at her without doing anything. We're graduating soon, Tawan.

"I'm just letting my eyes wander."

---

-That? —Tawan asks again, looking in another direction. She hated the knowing eyes of her friend, geez...

"Just looking around, sweetheart?"

Tawan frowned because she didn't like the name her friend used to call her. Not that it had a bad meaning, but her friend tended to use it when he made fun of her about something.

—Stop calling me that.

—Then stop dodging.

—I'm not dodging.

—If you're looking at her, say you're looking at her. I am your friend, not a stranger.

Tawan sighed before admitting it. Because he couldn't hide it from Jaojay, who knew everything about her anyway. There was no use in trying to hide the truth from that person.

—Okay, I was looking. I'm not doing any harm by just looking at her, am I?

—Herrrr, can I ask you one more time, don't you intend to at least say hello?

-No. That's Winnie! Everyone knows that she is the Elsa of Thailand. And most importantly, I'm happy just looking at it from here. I don't want to get so close that she freezes me. Do you understand, Jaojay?

Jennisa, or Jaojay, gave her best friend a wry smile. Being friends for so long, Jaojay knew that Tawan was the nervous type, so she preferred to stay in her safe zone rather than take risks when the outcome was uncertain, even though that person was someone Tawan had always kept a secret from. since his first year of high school. However, Jaojay couldn't help but say something to push Tawan to do something.

—Don't you think that sometimes snow or anything cold eventually melts because of love?

—But that castle was built with a magic spell; Do you really think it will melt with any ordinary fire? —Tawan sighed.

Jaojay smiles knowingly. —So you know you can't use an ordinary fire; why not use something else then?

—You are babbling; I don't know what you're saying.

Tawan didn't pretend not to know, but she didn't really understand what Jaojay was implying, so she started to walk away from her friend. Jaojay looked at Tawan, then turned to look at Elsa with a mischievous look in her eyes.

—This is fun. When will Tawan be brave enough to do something?

This event happened about a year ago. It was true that Tawan had been secretly in love with Winnie since high school. It had been over three years<sup>2</sup> and there was no sign that Tawan liked Winnie any less, that thought never even crossed her mind.

Every day, Winnie's face appeared in Tawan's mind, so he didn't miss Winnie too much. It was strange that time could never erase Winnie from Tawan's memories or heart. And, as it always turned out, things always happen when you least expect it. At that time, that's how it was.

Tawan never knew that Winnie lived not far from her. Furthermore, her parents were close enough to be called best friends.

Tawan was a second-year college student at the time. A year apart had not changed her feelings towards Winnie as she had hoped. It could be because Tawan wasn't interested in trying to find a replacement. She didn't want her feelings to fade away. She just lived her life normally.

The trip back and forth between his home and his university this past year had been exhausting. As a result, her family and Tawan agreed that it would be best for her to move into a condo for the remainder of her college studies.

Tawan liked his height of 170 cm. It was the perfect height for her, not too high and not too short. She let her straight black hair down, sometimes with bangs, when she wanted to change her look. She had a balanced figure, neither too delicate nor too chubby, which he saw well with her height. Her skin was white, although

not as white as Winnie's, but it was the perfect shade for her. She had dark sword-shaped eyebrows and soft brown eyes. Her nose was aquiline like her mother's and her lips were full like her father's. She also inherited the strong features of her father's facial structure. Overall, Tawan was a very pretty young woman and it was likely that she would become more beautiful and sweeter as she grew older.

—Your mom and I will find you a roommate. It's probably better than living alone

"I'll be fine on my own."

Tawan interrupted gently. She was not used to sharing her personal things with others and she did not want to do so.

—My friend's daughter is studying at the same university, and we already talked about that. I would feel calmer if you had a friend with you, and that goes for my friend too. Let's do it.

Her father did not listen or defer to Tawan on that matter because he was too worried about his daughter to let her get away with it.

With a roommate, you could be sure that your daughter would not feel alone and would also feel more at ease in many ways. Most importantly, his friend's daughter was very nice. It would be nice if they could take care of each other.

—But, Dad, I can really live alone.

"I won't let you get away with this." I already talked to Winnie, and she already agreed because she also wants a roommate.

Tawan is surprised by the name. —Who is she?



—Who what?

—Who did you say you talked to, dad?

—Winnie, Uncle Arin's daughter. She was in the same high school as you.

Tawan blinked blankly as he tried to understand what he had heard. Someone she had been in love with for a long time but whom she never dared to talk to, even though they crossed paths all the time, had now heaven sent her to be Tawan's roommate so easily?

She was standing in front of Tawan's room, dressed in faded jeans overalls and a white vest, holding a large suitcase. Her blonde hair was still shining brightly, but she was tied into two braids. The eyes that Tawan never dared to look at were slowly looking at her. It was as if someone had pressed the slow motion button and all of her movements slowed down. Her pink lips moved before she let out a seductive voice.

—Hello Tawan—A smile followed that soft voice.

Shit...

Tawan's heart was beating so fast that it could burst out to expose how shocked she was. She almost put her hand over her heart.

—Hola Winnie.

Tawan tried very hard to control his voice to make it sound normal. But what came out was a trembling and timid voice.

"Tawan, you look more familiar in real life... than in a photo," the little girl smiled.

—¿Eh?

—Uncle Trin showed me your photo before he came. He was afraid that he would lead me to the wrong person.

“Ah,” Tawan nodded before answering in a soft voice because she felt uncomfortable.

—We crossed paths often in high school, but maybe you don't remember Winnie

Winnie tilted her head to the side and raised her eyebrows, looking curious, as if she was trying to remember.

—But I think I remember it.

Her soft voice and delicate gesture made her nickname “Elsa” seem absurd. Because what Tawan could feel when talking to Winnie was that although she seemed unattainable like a princess, she is not unapproachable like everyone had said.

Furthermore, her gentleness could make Tawan's heart work too hard and one day he would go into shock.

[1] Tawan: means Sun in Thai

[2] Secondary school in Thailand is 3 years.

## 1. Winnie the cat

---

In reality, Winnie was not an ice queen like Elsa. She was probably more like a cat. Tawan secretly wrote those details in her heart again and again every day. Furthermore, he spoke very politely. That was surprising because Winnie rarely spoke when she was in high school. Or maybe Tawan never had the chance to hear her speak. It was probably the latter.

After showing up at the door, Tawan helped her carry her luggage to the room. The little girl stood with her legs together and her hands crossed in front of her body. She looked from left to right, not knowing which way to go.

—You can wait on the couch.

Winnie nodded and sat down politely. But the way she looked around her room made her look like a lost kitten. If, in the future, Jaojay accused Winnie of being like Elsa behind the ice fortresses, Tawan would argue to her death that it was not true.

She was more like a little kitten. Not that being similar to Elsa was bad. But Winnie got that nickname because of her blonde hair and similar external features, when in reality she doesn't look anything like Elsa.

-Hang on a minute. I didn't think you'd come today. The other room has not been cleaned because the maid could not find time to come.

The bedroom prepared for Winnie was still filled with boxes used for moving. Plus, Tawan still hadn't taken all the things out of

some of those boxes because he didn't think Winnie would arrive weeks before the school year.

—I can sleep with you, Tawan.

—¿Eh?

—Actually, I don't like sleeping alone. And I didn't bring Winter today. Can I sleep with you tonight?

The little miss spoke with a voice so soft that Tawan had to listen carefully to hear. His eyes widened because he did not expect such a request. Her reaction and hesitation made the person watching her nervous.

—It's okay if you don't feel comfortable and prefer to sleep alone.

“...”

—I can sleep on the couch.

-NO! —Tawan's loud cry made the small girl jump. “Erm... I mean, it's better to sleep together.” And that was all it took for Winnie to let a bright smile escape her.

—Thank you, Tawan.

Who would have thought that Winnie was still attached to her rag doll at that age? Additionally, she gave the doll a name similar to her own.

Tawan had never seen what Winter looked like, but he could guess that he was, without a doubt, cute like his owner. However, all the praise was just in his thoughts. All he could do now was carry Winnie to the bedroom with her back straight.

—The bed is not that big, but I don't move much when I sleep. Can you sleep with me?

"I can, but I move a little when I sleep." Winnie didn't look so good when she said "a little."

—It's fine, as long as you don't kick me out of bed.

It seemed that Winnie was shyer than Tawan had thought because just a little teasing made her face turn red from her cheeks to her ears. She looked at Tawan.

—I wake up to see Winter at my bedside every morning. "But I'll try not to get you out of bed, Tawan." Tawan blinked while inside his head she was screaming about how cute he was.

He was trying really hard not to smile, so he ended up clearing his throat a little to collect himself before continuing on with Winnie to tour the place.

—You can put your things in that closet over there. Oh... and are you okay using my blanket for now?

-OK.

Hearing that, Tawan was able to rest assured. She nodded before leaving the room so Winnie could spend some private time there. Tawan tried to calm himself in the living room, breathing deeply. After her heartbeat returned to normal, she looked towards the bedroom door. She didn't know what Winnie was doing there, but she was dying. Despite knowing Winnie for a short period of time, Tawan had already spoken to Winnie more than the three years they were at the same high school.

Tawan let out another big sigh to collect himself.

And since he didn't know what to do in a place that was no longer the same as before, he decided to turn on the television so that there wouldn't be too much silence in the room. She moved her feet nervously and unconsciously bit her nails from time to time. She never imagined that she would have the opportunity to be so close to the person she had been in love with for so long.

Although I knew it in advance, I didn't expect Winnie to appear that day. She thought Winnie would arrive near the beginning of the school year. That was why she had arrived earlier, why she had intended to prepare the room for Winnie's arrival. She wanted to make the move as convenient as possible for her, but things didn't go as planned.

Tawan didn't know how long she sat in front of the TV, but it was long enough for Winnie to leave the room to look for her. She quietly opened the door and peeked her face out to see Tawan watching TV. The little miss approaches silently. Her footsteps could barely be heard because she was so small. Winnie raised her eyebrows and tilted her head because, when she arrived, she saw that Tawan was not watching television.

The petite young girl sat on the couch, an elbow away, not wanting to disturb Tawan while he was sleeping. She grabbed the remote and changed the channel she wanted to watch. Actually, she was very sleepy, but, like she said before, she didn't like sleeping alone. Winnie planned to watch TV until Tawan woke up, so they could go to bed together. However, not long after that, her heavy eyelids closed.

Tawan woke up at 2am. m. The television was still on at a low volume, as if it was only on to keep her company rather than for her to watch. She stretched both arms to release the tension from

her body and noticed that there was a small lump in her lap. That lump had blonde hair and a very pleasant smell. Most importantly, he seemed to be breathing.

—How did she get here?

Winnie hugged the sofa pillow tightly and slept curled up like a little kitten. Tawan didn't know how Winnie got there or how long he had been sleeping on her lap, but he knew that she herself wasn't as nervous or excited as she had been before. Maybe it was because Winnie was sleeping and wasn't looking at her with big, round eyes.

However, it probably wasn't a good idea for Winnie to sleep there like that. Tawan decided to wake her up, but she sat there staring at her blonde hair and calm face for over ten minutes before doing so.

—Winnie..

“...”

—Winnie, despierta.

Tawan said as he hit Winnie's shoulder twice. The owner of the lock of blonde hair began to gain consciousness and she slowly opened her eyelids. The moment Winnie realized what she was resting her head on, she bounced and her beaming face couldn't hide how surprised she was.

-I'm sorry.

Tawan laughs —I didn't say anything, but why are you sleeping here?

—I saw that you were sleeping, so I was watching television to wait for you. I was going to go to bed after you woke up, but I didn't know when I fell asleep.

—You can sleep first. You don't need to wait for me

Tawan told Winnie in a soft voice, not understanding why he had to watch TV, and wait until she fell asleep. The more she got to know Winnie, the more amazed she was.

That made her want to explore beyond the “infatuation” she felt for Winnie. Tawan never expected to get close to or meet Winnie, so she had always stayed within the confines of the word “secret admirer.” But at that moment, it was no longer just a crush. It was hard to ignore that feeling because the opportunities didn't come around often. Therefore, Tawan decided at that moment that she would make a move when she saw the surprised look and heard her soft whisper.

"I waited to sleep with you, Tawan."

A person who you only see “tenderness” when you look at them does not appear often. Or it was possible that you would not meet that person at all in your life and that no one could mean that much to you.

—Winnie.

---

—You don't like sleeping alone, do you? I have an offer.

---



—Shall we use the other bedroom as a dressing room? We can ask them to move the bed from there to my bedroom, so you don't have to sleep alone.

Winnie blinked as she thought about the offer. His blonde hair went from being dormant to moving up and down along with the movement of his head.

—Let's do that.

After hearing that Winnie didn't reject the idea, Tawan let out a wide smile despite feeling bad that she proposed an idea for her own benefit. The truth was that she didn't want to share her bedroom with anyone; she only wanted Winnie in her room.

—Captive.

---

—Stop smiling. Aren't you sleepy?

Winnie asked while yawning. She was moaning a little, probably because she was woken up in the middle of the night. But for Tawan, that was still nice.

"Then let's go to bed."

Tawan took Winnie to the bedroom and Winnie followed closely. However, they both continued to look at us instead of getting into bed. Eventually, Winnie had to ask.

—Tawan, please decide which side you want to sleep on.

—You don't have to be so polite. We are the same age, right? — Tawan had to ask because she wasn't used to Winnie being so polite.

—I'm used to talking like that. I will try to adapt.

—If you're used to it, then it's fine. Be yourself. I'm just not used to it yet.

—Then you have to listen to me talk more often, so you get used to it, okay?

Yes, what!

—I'll get used to it. We will be roommates for years.

The young woman with blonde hair nodded her head. Winnie actually got that hair color from her mother's side of the family. Although her face looked a lot like her Asian mother's, she could still tell that she was not 100% Thai. The color of her hair was one of the characteristics that gave her away.

—When will you choose which side of the bed to sleep on? I'm sleepy.

Winnie started whining again because Tawan kept engaging in conversation.

—It's too late. Can't we talk tomorrow?

-I'm sorry. I'm sorry. You can choose. I can sleep on any side.

—I like to go to the bathroom at night. I will sleep on the side without the wall.

Winnie made that decision because she saw that Tawan put one side of the bed next to the wall to make the room more spacious.

—But do you tend to move when you sleep? Be careful not to fall out of bed

—I have never fallen out of bed. Winter is the only one who does that

—It's up to you then. Let's use the same blanket for now.

—Anything is fine. I'm sleepy, Tawan

-Alright. let's go to sleep

When Winnie started whining because she was sleepy, Tawan jumped on the bed and hit the mattress, making the “thud thud” sound, to give Winnie the signal of where to sleep. He adjusted the pillow for Winnie and lay on her back so close to the wall that there was enough room for another person in the middle of the bed. However, Winnie was too sleepy to ask why he liked the wall so much, so he simply turned off the lamp light and closed his eyes.

The one who had no distractions in mind fell asleep easily and without problems. But the one with a hidden agenda, like Tawan, was currently examining Winnie's face until she almost fainted before falling asleep.

If there was a cost for looking at someone when they were sleeping, Tawan would be ruined. Tawan's lack of self-control reached the point where she used her fingertips to gently touch and wrap Winnie's soft hair around her fingers without waking her. Tawan slept on his side, with his head resting on his other arm, and played with Winnie's hair until she finally fell asleep.

Tawan was startled when something hit him hard in the face. He opened his eyes to see that it was Winnie's hand that hit her. She was sleeping and he must have hit her when she rolled in that direction.

“That hurt a little.”

Tawan slowly lifted Winnie's hand from her face and placed it on the bed before she moved to a comfortable position and went back to sleep. She was hit only once. However, she had the strangest dream. In her dream, she was sleeping happily when a snake came out of nowhere to wrap itself tightly around her body. It was a white snake, and no matter how much Tawan struggled, she couldn't get the snake off of her.

The snake wrapped itself around her so tightly that Tawan could not breathe and finally woke up.

The sound of heavy breathing filled the bedroom. Tawan had sweat all over his face and neck, but the tight wrap around his body had not disappeared. When she looked down, she saw that it was because the person who should be sleeping on the other side of the bed had moved next to her and was wrapping his arms and legs tightly around her. The pillow was now on the floor next to the bed, and Winnie's face was nestled comfortably in Tawan's neck.

—Winnie, sleep well.

Tawan had to say something because he couldn't sleep in this position. But his voice seemed to make Winnie loosen her grip on him just a little, which wasn't enough to make Tawan feel better.

—Don't hug me too tight, I can't breathe.

—Winter, shut up!

Okkkk. Tawan was Winter now. Since she couldn't get Winnie to move, she gently pulled Winnie's hand to loosen the grip around her waist.

If the white snake continued to wrap around her so tightly, she would die from lack of oxygen. And she couldn't get any further

away from her because she was already at the edge of the world. She couldn't believe how much Winnie moved when she slept. She supposed it was lucky she didn't hit me in the face with her foot. Tawan sighed softly. His arm was now Winnie's pillow. So the best he could do at that moment was find the most comfortable position for her before falling back asleep.

Tawan felt that he had a more comfortable sleep in the morning. The smell of Winnie on her blanket made him not want to get out of bed. But the enticing smell of food was calling, when there should be no smell of food in this 18th floor condo.

When he finally opened his eyes, he realized that Winnie was no longer sleeping next to him. The empty space and the cold sheet were telling him that the person who slept there woke up a while ago. There was no sign of Winnie either as Tawan looked around the room. He looked at the clock to see that it was after 8 a.m., so he got up, grabbed his towel, and went to the bathroom.

—Winnie do you know how to cook?

Tawan was surprised to come out of the room and see a tempting breakfast on the table for two. The chef on duty nodded and gave him a soft smile in response.

—I bought some fresh ingredients this morning. This place is close to the fresh market, so the ingredients are also cheaper than in the supermarket.

—Did you go alone?

The little girl nodded again. She took off her apron and turned to grab plates and prepare rice for the two of them.

—I like to cook, but I don't know what you like to eat Tawan, so I cooked what I like. I think it should be delicious because it is the menu he prepared most frequently.

—I can eat anything. It would be nice to have something like that for breakfast every day.

“I'm too lazy to make breakfast every day,” Winnie said while pouting.

—I'm already elated that you cooked an extra portion for me. It doesn't have to be every day

—If you want me to cook every day, you have to go buy the ingredients with me. I can't carry them alone. It's lucky a nice guy helped me carry them this morning.

—¿Eh?

-That? —Winnie didn't understand why Tawan suddenly looked frustrated.

—Winnie, you shouldn't trust a stranger. You can't trust people these days.

—I didn't trust him; I just didn't reject his kindness. I just let him help me put everything in the condo lobby, and I brought it to our room myself

Winnie explained with a serious face. She was used to others warning her like that, so she didn't think much about Tawan's complaints. Furthermore, she saw nothing wrong with receiving kindness from others, since she was not in any high-risk situation.

—Did he do something strange?

Winnie thought silently: "He asked general questions like what is your name and did you just move?"

-Shit...

Tawan cursed. He didn't think anyone had already made a move on Winnie in the brief period he was out of his sight. And she seemed to be the trusting type that people could easily fool. Everyone wanted to approach a naive girl when they had the chance.

—What's wrong, Tawan? You seem angry.

—I'm worried about you.

Tawan had to say that at the end. Although it was not 100% true, Tawan was very worried about Winnie.

—¿Eh?

—Next time, let me know if you want to go somewhere. I will go with you.

—You were sleeping. I didn't want to wake you up.

Tawan sighs and counts from one to ten to gather courage.

—Winnie, we're roommates now. You can bother me. You can wake me up if you need anything. And we must share our expenses. Food is an expense that we must share. Don't do these things on your own

-Alright. From now on, I will wake you up.

Winnie accepted easily because she saw how serious the person in front of her was and saw no point in rejecting Tawan's good intentions.

"You're being so nice."

—Because you have a good reason, so I believe you.

—What if I don't have a good reason? If one day I am very unreasonable, would you listen to me?

—I don't like the phrase “what if” because it is something that has not happened. So, I can't give you an answer.

Although Winnie seemed like a nice or naive person, when it came down to it, Tawan thought that she was not so soft. It was more like people thought that because they didn't know who she really was. Tawan believed that it would take a long time to meet the real Winnie.

—Is Tawan free today?

The person who was diligently unpacking her things from the boxes raised her face to see Winnie sitting politely on the couch. He had his legs bent behind her and was holding a sheet of paper.

—I'm unpacking my things because I have free time. So you can say I'm free.

-Excellent. —Winnie finally let out a smile after anxiously waiting for Tawan's response.

"I was going to ask you to go inspect the campus with me." Want? —Tawan stood up immediately upon hearing that. Winnie laughed because she was in such a hurry that she kicked the things she had just unpacked all over the place.

—There is no need to rush.

—I wasn't in a hurry... really.



—Do you want to change first?

-Yeah. I'll take a minute.

-Dog.

The umbrella in Tawan's hand opened. It was a dark blue umbrella with a night sky design. Tawan and Winnie walked together under the same umbrella. Their shoulders touched from time to time. It wasn't a long walk, so they saw the prominent university sign in front of them after a while. Winnie was still holding the paper, which seemed to be the campus map, in her hands.

—Which school are you in, Winnie?

“Commerce and Accounting,” Winnie answered and pursed her lips a little before asking again. -And you?

—I study Business Administration.

—That's what I thought.

—¿Eh?

—Uncle Trin is a very successful businessman. So you will follow in his footsteps, right Tawan?

—Nothing is certain. I can open a restaurant.

---

—It's like now, I'm your roommate, although I never thought it would happen. So anything could happen in the future. I have no expectations for myself. I just want to live life happy every day.

Winnie nodded to show she understood. Her soft hand grabbed Tawan's arm on the side holding the umbrella and dragged Tawan behind her before stopping in front of a building.

—This must be Building 1.

It was actually quite easy to find your way around the campus because the layout was circular, with one building after another. Winnie's College of Commerce and Accountancy was in Building 3, a tall, large, square building. Tawan tried to count the number of floors with his eyes, but he got dizzy before he could finish.

Surely they wouldn't get lost.

—I came to check the campus first to be sure because I was afraid of getting lost.

—Are there any other buildings you want to see? Since we're already here, let's take a look.

Winnie bit her lip before tugging on Tawan's shirt to get the attention of the person who was busy looking around the campus area. Winnie decided to ask quietly, but she immediately got a big smile and a nod from Tawan.

—I want to go to the building where you will study, Tawan. Can you take me there?

## 2. Winter

---

In addition to knowing how to get around campus, what Tawan was also worried about was Winnie's food. Although there were many dining options, he knew that Winnie was picky about what she ate. She used to bring a lunch box from home when she was in high school. She rarely saw her buy food; She usually sat and waited for her friends to do it.

So, during the time you would share the condo with her, would you have her personal lunch box? Tawan was so immersed in her own thoughts that she didn't realize that she had been frowning the entire way back to her condo.

-Is everything all right? Why are your eyebrows furrowed?

After staring for quite some time, Winnie decided to ask. She was sure that she didn't do anything to upset her. So the reason for the frown had to be something else. Tawan was startled and snapped out of her thoughts when she heard that.

-I'm fine. I was wondering if you would have trouble finding food you can eat. You're a little picky about what you eat, right?

Hearing that made Winnie even more curious. How did it become the reason for Tawan's frown? Since when did her eating habit become so important to her roommate?

—Why are you stressed about my eating habit? Plus I never mentioned to you about my pickiness with food.

Winnie wasn't looking for a fight or anything. She only asked out of curiosity. However, the person she had something to hide

seemed suspicious. Tawan uses her brain at full capacity to come up with a non-suspicious answer. If she answered honestly and said that she is worried about Winnie, it was possible that she would not look so good in that situation, since they were roommates who had just met.

Not knowing what to say, Tawan seemed flustered and her hands were out of place. It was fortunate that Winnie's phone rang to save the day, so the little girl's curious, questioning eyes relaxed and her focus shifted to something else. Tawan let out a sigh after narrowly getting out of a tight spot.

—Hello father.

Tawan straightened his shoulders for unknown reasons when he realized that the person on the call with Winnie was Uncle Arin. Actually, it was very strange that she had never known that Winnie was her daughter because she visited her house quite frequently but never saw any sign of her there.

Thinking about it for a bit, she also found it strange that she had never met Winnie outside of school until they became roommates and had to share her living space by chance.

At first, Tawan thought his father's proposal was a burden. But now he wanted to give her a big kiss on the cheek to thank her for sending him Winnie.

Tawan would no longer have to sneak around looking for Winnie in his college, like when he walked past her classroom to take a quick look at her when he was in high school or when he asked someone for his class schedule and printed it out so he could have it. in your wallet.

Thinking back, she felt a little embarrassed for doing things like that. However, those were unforgettable memories that were deeply rooted in her heart.

—Yes, I'm here. Have they arrived?

Winnie spoke to her father much more politely than when she spoke to Tawan. Her voice was soft and respectful. In that instant, although speaking politely was something she never thought much about, she decided that she would like someone who spoke quietly and always politely. It's probably because her crush did that. So he added another quality to his list of ideal lover requirements, a quality that came directly from Winnie.

Tawan's repeated cycle of smile-stop-smile behaviors was in the little girl's eyes the entire time. She frowned and looked at her curiously, but she couldn't ask anything at that moment because she was still on the phone with her father. .

However, she made a mental note that she would have to ask her family what Tawan was like when she returned home because she had been acting strange all day.

—Tawan, why are you smiling to yourself again?

Winnie asked immediately after hanging up the phone.

—Ah. I was thinking about a novel I read. Erm...yeah, that's why I was smiling.

—Do you also read novels?

-Of course. I read everything if I like it.

Winnie nodded understandingly and decided to tell Tawan why her father called because it also involved her.

—My father said the moving truck is already at the condo. Come on.

Tawan nodded, glanced at Winnie's calm, unreadable face and shook his head. He sometimes seemed easy to read, but at other times, he gave no clue as to what was going on inside her. She was too multidimensional to read in the short period of time they had lived together.

Sometimes she seemed gullible and easily persuaded, but other times she seemed unwilling to bow her head for something she didn't like. Tawan didn't know when a different side of Winnie would emerge in the future, but he hoped he would get the chance to get to know every aspect of the girl.

Boxes were placed in the living room while Tawan looked at the two men moving some equipment. Winnie had six boxes and a bed that he had told them to help him put together and put in the bedroom.

The little lady couldn't sit still and kept walking looking at the movers. She thought about unpacking, but she was afraid the room would be too messy. The middle-aged man from the moving company she had taken with her son seemed to enjoy having a beautiful, pleasant-smelling young woman walking around. That made Tawan so frustrated that she frowned. Her jealousy was increasing, although she had no right to do so.

—You seem to be angry again.

He didn't know when Winnie came to stand next to him. She used the tip of her finger to poke between Tawan's eyebrows, hoping to help ease the frown.

-What's happening?

Tawan was afraid to say how he felt, so he deflects by saying that he is thinking about how to fix the room.

—Should we ask them to help move the closet to another room?

Winnie asks anxiously.

—Okay, let's do it. I will tell them.

—I can tell you.

Tawan's hand was faster than his brain. As soon as the little girl was about to walk away from her, she grabbed her wrist. However, she immediately let him go like a hot iron when Winnie turned around to look at her with question marks in her eyes.

—Get some rest, Winnie; there is no need to walk there.

He used a loud voice mixed with unintentionally rising emotions.

—¿Eh?

The little girl seemed confused because she had never seen Tawan so serious before. Normally, she was very cheerful and smiling all the time. However, she felt that this mood also suited Tawan quite well.

—Winnie sit here. I'll go over myself to tell the movers.

-But...

Tawan subconsciously looked at Winnie with a strong gaze and gently pushed her shoulders to make her sit on the sofa again. She was so possessive that she didn't realize there was very little distance between them. Winnie looked at her feeling confused.

He didn't seem afraid of Tawan; Instead, she seemed bewildered, almost to the point of disapproval, why he would force her to sit back down without giving her a good reason. So Winnie looked like a kitten, with her fur standing on end and ready to fight.

—You've been walking all day. Aren't you tired?

A soft voice, in contrast to the fierce look on Tawan's face, made Winnie raise her eyebrows in surprise. Tawan looked like he was going to scold her just now. Was Tawan just making an energetic-looking face?

What Winnie didn't realize was that Tawan softened his voice because he noticed Winnie's hard eyes staring back at him. Although she seemed cute and gentle, when she stared at Tawan like she did, she didn't quite know what to do.

And the worrying thing was that Tawan was afraid of being put in Winnie's friend or roommate zone. She was afraid that it would reinforce the boundaries of her relationship and that he wouldn't be able to get out of it. If Winnie was the type to draw a clear line between friends, Tawan would be in big trouble.

“I can't take care of her like a friend.”

“It's not a good idea to take care of her as a roommate.”

“Can I take care of her as my girlfriend?”

—Just walking to tell you that it is not exhausting.

—I don't want you to walk anymore, you're wearing shorts, and those are men there. I'm worried about you.

—But we're in our room. And you didn't say I shouldn't wear this when I was changing.



—I didn't know you would walk like that.

Tawan finally let the truth come out... His face is now pale because he didn't know if Winnie would disapprove of him acting like she was his second mother. However, she nodded to indicate that she was taking Tawan's concern into account.

—If you're worried about me, just say it. I can understand that.

"Don't you think telling you not to walk is too intrusive?"

—If you have a reason, I would listen to you. But if your reason doesn't make sense, I won't take it into account.

“...”

—Go and tell the movers now.

The petite young girl said to Tawan and placed the sofa pillow on his legs. Winnie was being so nice that he surprised her.

Hours passed before the movers finally left. Tawan relaxed his stiff face after Winnie stopped walking to feast the eyes of the workers. However, when he saw him frowning while relentlessly searching for his favorite doll, Tawan couldn't help but frown as well. Because although they searched thoroughly in every corner of each box, there was no sign of what Winnie is looking for.

"Dad said he put Winter in the box."

The petite young lady muttered as she made a call to the person at home. Seeing that, Tawan kept her mouth shut because she was afraid that what she said might irritate Winnie even more.

Thinking about it a little... Tawan never imagined that one day he would be envious of a doll simply because it was important to the person he liked. She was envious because the person she liked

hugged her tight every night. She envies that she was the first to get to see Winnie's face when she woke up in the morning for years. Before this, Tawan was even envious of a straw because Winnie kept biting it in her mouth...

—Gracias.

Winnie said a few more words to the person on the other end of the line before hanging up. She walked with slumped shoulders and flattened ears to sit quietly alone on the couch. And if Tawan wasn't mistaken, she knew that she saw tears in Winnie's eyes too.

The pain made it seem like all the happiness in this world was being sucked into a black hole, and if nothing was done to stop it, their world would become gray and dull.

Therefore, Tawan stood up, grabbed the car key, and walked to stand in front of the petite young lady. Her trembling hand reached out and stroked Winnie's soft hair to get her attention.

Winnie looked at Tawan.

—Let's go find Winter.

---

Tawan smiled widely before repeating what he had said in an enthusiastic voice. He tried to inject positive energy into Winnie's melancholy with her wide smile.

—I'll take you to find Winter.

"Wouldn't it bother you?"

—There is no such word between us.

Tawan parked his car in front of a big house. He was on an area of land similar to his house. Winnie's mood seemed to improve during the trip to her house. She rose to the point where she was humming along with the songs playing on the car audio system.

—There's no one home now. My parents are abroad.

"Is that why you moved in with me?"

—That's not the only reason, but I don't want to be alone in such a big house.

—I thought you didn't know me before.

—It's not exactly like that. We just never got around to treating each other.

—Weren't you afraid to move in with me?

"Do you have anything I should be afraid of?"

Tawan shook his head vigorously and said, "I have nothing you need to fear."

"So what do you want me to be afraid of?"

Tawan couldn't win that argument. The more he asked Winnie, the more he cornered her. The girl shook her head and went out to wait for the adorable owner of the house next to the car.

—Winter is in my room. You can come with me

—I can wait here.

She wasn't prepared to be allowed into Winnie's private space.

—You can wait downstairs if you want. But I prefer that you accompany me. Can't you come?

Did he expect Tawan to say no when he asked like this? By no means! So the girl nodded and she was rewarded with a wide smile.

—Your house is so quiet.

Tawan couldn't help but make that comment when he compared the place to his house. Although she was also an only child, her house was always filled with her mother's favorite music. Plus, from time to time, her parents would be dancing in the center of the room, reliving their days of puppy love.

Tawan's house was full of love, but she couldn't feel that at all there. In contrast, Winnie's house seems gloomy and lonely.

—Nobody is usually home. Most of the time, it's just me and the caregivers here. My dad probably forgot to remind them, so no one put Winter in the moving box.

—Does Uncle Arin travel often?

Winnie paused briefly before answering softly.

—Not often, more like all the time. But she said she will travel less from now on.

After hearing that, Tawan wasn't surprised at all that Winnie didn't like sleeping alone that much and that was why she had to have Winter with her. Or the fact that she seemed gentle but was actually very strong. Being alone required her to be able to stand on her own feet. That's probably why she could cook too.

Tawan did not want to judge family ties from a narrow perspective. However, more than half of his heart was inclined to believe that Winnie's parents had neglected her adorable daughter, which was as cruel as it was unforgivable.

Tawan finally met Mr. Winter, who was lying on the bed waiting for his owner. He was a teddy bear in a bodyguard-like suit. The little lady next to him ran up to Mr. Winter and hugged him tightly, her face beaming.

Seeing that, Tawan credited the teddy bear for making Winnie's boring world colorful in the blink of an eye.

—Is Mr. Winter a boy? Tawan asked as he approached.

-Yeah. “He's always been by my side,” Tawan smiled and reached out to hold Mr. Winter's tiny hand, hoping to get him on his side.

—But now you no longer only have Mr. Winter by your side; Please, he's counting on me too.” Tawan looked at the bear while he said that because he was afraid to look into her eyes.

He was afraid that Winnie would see in his eyes what was hidden behind what he had just said. Her heart raced after she said that.

And when Tawan felt the soft lips and warm breath against her cheek, she thought she was dead.

Winnie kissed his cheek with Mr. Winter as a witness!?

Without warning. No clue. There was nothing to prepare her for the sudden, shocking attack. As a result, her ears were hot and her face noticeably red.

—Thanks, but you know what... You tend not to look at me when you talk.

Tawan pursed her lips before speaking the truth timidly, “I'm ashamed.”

—Ashamed because of me?

—Let's go back to the condominium. —Tawan said as he quickly turned around to flee from Winnie's room. Therefore, he didn't see the even wider smile on the girl's face, which would have been a beautiful sight if he had decided to look.

It was late and Tawan hadn't gone to bed yet, so again, Winnie had to go out and look for her. Mr. Winter was lying comfortably in bed, waiting. When Winnie saw the person she was looking for in front of the TV, she immediately let out a calm but forceful voice.

—You can't stay up late every night.

Tawan was startled because he didn't see Winnie coming. The only reason she hadn't gone to bed was because she still felt very shy. Her poor heart raced when she thought of the warm touch on her cheek. Her blood was pumping so vigorously that she was afraid of acting strangely.

—I'm about to go to sleep. I was reading something.

—You can continue your reading tomorrow.

—You can go to sleep first Winnie.

“Tawan,” Winnie called in a monotone voice. —I don't like sleeping alone. Otherwise why would you have looked at me here to be your roommate?

“I'm still not sleepy...” Tawan was just making an excuse when, in reality, he just wanted a little more time to compose himself. Although they wouldn't be sleeping in the same bed that night, it was still difficult to stay calm with the sudden closeness.

"Then I'll sit with you until you get sleepy."

—There is no need.

—If you're not sleepy yet, I'll wait.

—You can sleep with Mr. Winter first.

Winnie sighed and gave Tawan another look before walking silently towards the bedroom. She wasn't making it clear that she wasn't happy, but she sighed to let Tawan know that she wasn't. And that was enough for the couch to be too hot for Tawan to sit on any longer.

He turned off the television and entered the bedroom. She slipped under the blanket, turned off the lamp, and looked at the bed where Winnie slept in the dark. She could see in the light from outside that she was hugging Mr. Winter close to her chest, and that made her feel guilty.

He had told him that he no longer had Mr. Winter alone, but then told him to go to sleep alone with Mr. Winter. She chose to push Winnie away because of her stupid shyness.

-I'm here.

Tawan said that out loud to no one, and Winnie responded by turning the other way as a reward.

The next day, Tawan woke up to the attractive aroma of food. The girl yawned with her mouth open and looked towards the other bed, where her blanket was neatly folded. Mr. Winter was lying on the pillow with no signs of life. He got up to do his personal business in the bathroom before coming out and seeing that Winnie had prepared breakfast for him as usual.

—Are you in a good mood now?

—I wasn't in a bad mood.

Tawan plugged in the kettle and made coffee, not knowing if Winnie was still angry with her or not. The aroma of coffee probably caught Winnie's interest, so she turned around to look before walking over and standing in front of Tawan.

—Do you drink coffee?

—Yes, it helps me not get sleepy during the day.

—Is that why you sleep late too?

-Maybe.

Tawan felt a strange chill run down his spine, but he tried to act brave because Winnie was little and, more importantly, because he had done nothing wrong.

Just drinking coffee shouldn't make Winnie act distant towards her like the night before. But what was up with her frowning as she looked at the coffee packet as if it were her fiercest enemy?

—I have decided something.

—¿Eh?

-I don't like coffee

-That...

The person who liked to drink coffee became nervous after hearing what his crush had just said. However, the next sentence made Tawan's heart race until it seemed like it would burst at any moment.

—Coffee makes you unable to sleep early. I don't like that.



If Winnie wanted him to go to bed at the same time as her, she could say so. She didn't have to bully the cafe like that. Tawan laughed quietly inwardly, trying not to show any sign of it to Winnie.

His heart, however, continued to beat and did not get smaller throughout the day. She couldn't find any way out of her happy mood, not even for a split second.

### 3 What's wrong with my roommate?

---

Tawan had just read something on social media the night before. He said something like, “No one in this world doesn't like to be taken care of.” However, the article right next to it said: “Friend zone is the hardest relationship to leave in this world because there is no middle path to navigate; just break it or do it.”

Those two items did their job on Tawan, keeping her awake all night without the use of caffeine. She couldn't stop thinking about what she should do with her feelings. She had been thinking about her feelings ever since she and Winnie became roommates. She no longer wanted to simply watch from a distance. Her closeness was making her more greedy every day.

The thing was, taking care of someone was difficult for him. She didn't know what to do or how to do it on an ideal level that was neither too imposing nor so ambiguous that she couldn't get closer to Winnie.

The girl with a hidden intention could never be innocent no matter what she did. Tawan sighed before turning around to look through the darkness towards the other bed with the help of the light from outside. She let out a laugh when she saw Mr. Winter on the ground again.

When the little girl had said that she always dropped her favorite doll from the bed, she wasn't lying at all. She tossed and turned so much, she seemed like she liked snuggling under her blanket. The

reason Mr. Winter fell out of bed was because when Winnie rolled over, it was easy to happen.

But even if Winnie da moved a lot or snored when she slept, it wouldn't have any impact on Tawan's feelings for her. Most likely, she would remain just as in love until Winnie had a lover. Or maybe it would make things worse if they stayed so close after she had one.

The morning of the first day of school was the morning Mr. Winter didn't fall out of bed. That made the little girl frown curiously because her first duty every morning had always been to put him back to bed. Furthermore, Tawan had woken up before her. However, wondering about it wouldn't help. Winnie yawned and covered her mouth with her hand. She was still sleepy from waking up early because of the alarm clock she set. She used the back of her hand to rub her eyelids before getting out of bed and going to the bathroom to relieve herself.

At the same time, Tawan didn't know when Winnie would wake up, he only knew that this was Winnie's first day of school while hers would be the next day.

—Why did you get up so early when you don't have class?

Winnie's soft voice floated before he arrived. Tawan turned around to see the small girl in her university uniform, ready to go to class. The sight of Winnie in her college uniform made it difficult for Tawan to breathe.

The tight white shirt was bearable, but the flared skirt above the knee made Tawan feel anxious. Her feelings were a mix between shyness and possessiveness. Her blonde hair, which was braided the night before, was currently loose. She had a natural curl without

having to use any electronic hair curler. Winnie applied the perfect amount of makeup and her lips looked more colorful than usual.

Seeing Winnie in her college uniform walking around campus before that day had never made his heart tremble as much as it did at that moment.

Tawan put his hand on his heart because it was beating terribly fast. He could barely breathe because his blood was pumping so fast that he was red from his cheeks to his ears. He had to look down to avoid eye contact and turned around immediately because his feelings for Winnie were growing so rapidly that he was finding it difficult to control them.

—¿Captive?

The little girl screamed because she didn't get the answer to her question even though she knew of its existence. And what was that strange reaction of touching her chest with his face all red? More importantly, he had distanced himself from her. Out of curiosity, Winnie walked over and tugged on Tawan's shirt to get her attention.

-What's the matter? Why don't you answer me?

-I'm fine

Tawan's chin was stuck to his chest as he responded. His hand was still busy stirring the congee she had bought into the pot. It was too hot, but she Tawan didn't want to turn off the stove because she needed something to keep herself busy and reduce her anxiety.

—You are all red as if you were drunk.

—I'm not drunk.

—You don't look at me when you talk to me.

Tawan sweated even more after hearing that. She was so frustrated with her clumsiness that she had to bite her lip to recover.

—I'm afraid of burning the congee.

When Winnie's hand came into contact with the hand that was attentively stirring the congee, Tawan felt as if she were about to be killed. Everything in the world seemed dead. Tawan had the impression that even the dust in the air was still, as if time was frozen.

—The congee is hot enough, Tawan.

“...”

The sound of the stove being turned off and the pot being stirred made Tawan's world start to spin. It was until Tawan heard a soft giggle and received a gentle touch on his forehead that his world turned normally again.

-What about you?

—Your body temperature is normal

Tawan didn't know exactly when he removed Winnie's hand from his forehead, but he knew that he didn't let go until Winnie reminded him to do so.

—I have to go to class. I can't let you hold my hand all day.

—I'm sorry.

Tawan said that while letting go of Winnie's soft hand as if it were on fire. However, the warmth remained deeply rooted in his

feelings. Tawan gripped her fist tightly, afraid that the warmth would fade.

—When will you look me in the face?

—I usually do.

—So you're not normal today?

Tawan fell silent and bit his lip to calm himself before reluctantly turning to look Winnie in the eyes. The next sentence made Winnie raise her eyebrows immediately.

—I think my heart doesn't beat normally like before.

—Let's go see the doctor...

—The doctor can't help.

No doctor could cure the condition of a person who fell in love again and again. Even Tawan couldn't save her own life. However, Winnie's good wishes did not cease. But, Tawan just wanted to walk away and calm down in the corner of the room.

"Are you working too hard?"

---

—Do you have a heart disease?

Winnie's face became more and more terrified, and Tawan felt guilty for not being able to explain the truth to Winnie.

-No. I'll be fine soon.

—But it's dangerous. —Winnie's eyebrows began to furrow.

—I bought you congee. I hope you can eat it—Tawan chose to change the topic so that the little girl could no longer question her.

—Please tell me if it happens again.

—It's not harmful. Don't worry.

Hearing that, Winnie seemed even more worried.

—You can't make people stop worrying about you. It's the same as you can't stop your heart from working too hard.

Tawan did not argue; instead, he smiled slightly at the corner of his mouth. He trusted that when he got used to Winnie's tenderness and could find an outlet for his feelings, those conditions would gradually subside and eventually disappear. But for now, he needed to tell Winnie why he had gotten up early on his day off.

—I will accompany you to the university today.

—But you don't have class.

—You can't stop me from worrying about you Winnie. So let me go with you.

"I don't blame you for worrying about me." But I'm not a child. You don't need to drop me off and pick me up.

—I never think of you as a girl.

—¿Eh?

Tawan cleared his throat and looked at the congee before answering.

—I know you are a young adult. That's why I don't want anyone flirting with my roommate from the first day of school.

-I don't understand.

—If someone offers to take you and pick you up, you can at least say that job is taken.

—Captive.

---

—Do roommates say these things to each other?

—At least I'm one of those who does.

Tawan wasn't hurt or anything by Winnie's question, because it was true that roommates probably didn't say these things to each other. So it wasn't wrong for Winnie to ask that.

—I will do many more things that other roommates don't do.

After Tawan said that, Winnie made an expressionless face so that Tawan couldn't guess how she felt.

—I won't wake you up if you don't wake up alone.

“...”

—You said it yourself: you want to assume that responsibility. So you have to keep your word. If you don't, you can't complain later, Tawan.

—Does that mean you allow me to take you and pick you up?

—I don't remember saying you couldn't.

Tawan's face beamed with a broad smile as he said, "Thank you."



"I'm not sure what kind of roommate or person you are to be so eager to take care of me." But if that's what you want to do and it makes you happy, then I won't stop you. And because I know that you wouldn't be able to answer my questions even if I asked you, I won't ask you.

Tawan nodded and was grateful that Winnie didn't pressure her but chose to give her a break. However, this confirmed that Winnie was not easy to read. Under that cute appearance, she was actually strong and could take good care of herself. It was not easy to persuade her, as many used to belittle her, claiming that she was incapable of doing anything on her own and that her family should handle her influence.

Tawan probably didn't know that she let out words that showed her possessiveness far beyond what a roommate would do. The only reason she escaped being interrogated was because Winnie wanted Tawan's actions to show her position.

—Then eat the congee before going to class.

—Let's eat together.

In front of the university.

It was not the first time that Tawan walked to class, but what made her walk so slowly was that she kept looking to the right and left, observing her surroundings. That made the person who was in a hurry turn around to look. Although Tawan offered to walk her to school, she chose to walk behind her instead of walking together like she usually did.

—My class is at 9 a.m. m., Tawan.

“...”

—If you don't hurry, I won't wait for you anymore.

It was like running and scolding at the same time, so Tawan sped up until he was next to Winnie. Her tall one is wearing a white t-shirt with the hem tucked into her dark jeans and black sneakers with white stripes. The young woman next to her was wearing a formal university uniform, with university pins properly placed on the chest and neck. She was holding an A4 sized tote bag, with stationery items needed for class work.

“Let me help you carry that,” Tawan said as he extended his hand in front of Winnie. But instead of getting the bag, he got a grumpy face..

—My bag is not heavy, Tawan.

—Ah... that's true.

—You'll come pick me up too, right?

The little girl asked Tawan in front of her classroom. Winnie's heart raced because, although others had accused her of not being able to take care of herself, not even her parents had accompanied her to the front of her classroom before.

-Yeah! Your class ends at 3 p.m. m., right?

—Yes, I'll wait for you downstairs.

—I'll go wait before that time.

Tawan waved goodbye, although if he could, he wanted to try to sit in Winnie's class. He turned around and walked back, planning to clean and tidy the room when he returned to the condo.

—Captive.

Winnie's voice abruptly stopped the movement of Tawan's legs. He looked back curiously with raised eyebrows. But as soon as he saw the cute smile on Winnie's face...

-Thank you so much.

...and the sentence that came out of his mouth, Tawan let out a shy smile that was so wide that his cheeks hurt.

14:30

Tawan was back under Winnie's faculty building wearing the same clothes he had worn that morning. His hands were busy replying to Jaojay's message.

Jaojay, her best friend, messaged her to arrange a meeting in front of the university the next morning before classes started.

Because her friend had always pushed her to talk to Winnie, Tawan was nervous about having to tell Jaojay that she is now close to Winnie in a way she never imagined.

She wasn't sure what kind of teasing she was in for because Jaojay likes to say that he always found excuses to go out of his way and not talk to Winnie; That wasn't a lie actually. Her friend always said:

—If you're not a coward, why don't you go say hello?

—If you're brave, why don't you go congratulate her for winning the cheerleading contest?

—Tawan, you don't dare make any move and we're about to graduate.

"Tawan, will you wait until Winnie has a lover right under your nose?"

Tawan chose to remain silent because he could not argue. He browsed the little blue bird app while waiting for Winnie and seeing the caption of a novel. It was about a protagonist who was secretly in love with her best friend but she didn't know how to express her feelings, so she pretended to be her best friend's girlfriend on every important occasion. She would express her love and act like a lover. Her best friend allowed her to do that because they were both single and it seemed like there was nothing wrong with pretending to have someone on special days.

What he had just read sparked an idea in Tawan's head. Should he copy the novel's protagonist's idea? Could she do that? She thought about it repeatedly for an unknown period of time until a fingertip pressed between her eyebrows and rotated clockwise, snapping Tawan from his thoughts. However, when she realized who she was doing that, she simply looked up and allowed him to continue.

—You frown every day. What stresses you?

—N...nothing. How long have you been standing here?

-I just arrived.

—Have you already had lunch?

Winnie shook her head until her blonde hair flowed back and forth. Seeing that, Tawan mutters. —That's what I thought. I'll take you to lunch, okay?

-It's hot.

—I drove here.

-Really?

—I thought it would be hot. Just leaving the room made me sweat. There is no urgent matter, so I drove to pick you up. The car is parked right next to your college.

—Captive.

---

—You're taking this thing about roommates doing things for each other too seriously.

—Don't see me as your roommate then.

Winnie wanted to ask how she should see Tawan, but she did something that left her speechless. She took the hair band from her wrist and smiled widely at Winnie.

—Are you hot? I'll tie your hair.

—I can tie it myself.

—Your hands are not free. Mine yes.

—Then you can put my things away for me.

They were so busy arguing that they didn't notice the arrival of a group of 3 older students, one man and two women. Furthermore, Tawan was surprised by the way Winnie spoke confidently, so she remained silent.

-Sophomore.

When no one paid attention, the boy shouted a name.

—Winnothai sophomore.

Winnie immediately frowned and turned around to see who was calling.

---

When he finally got the attention he wanted, the young man smiled. He introduced himself, saying that he was the head of hazing activities, and the other two were the assistant head and head cheerleader.

—We would like to recruit you to join the cheerleading team.

The girl with shoulder-length hair started the conversation. She introduced herself as Pooh. She was a student at the same high school as Winnie and Tawan, so she knew what area she could help Winnie in before someone else recruited her for other activities.

—If you join the cheerleaders, you don't have to do the hazing activities. You just need to come to cheer practice every night.

Winnie wasn't against college activities, but she had no intention of joining them because she didn't like being yelled at or pressured into doing something she didn't want to do. She was able to avoid him during her first year, but at that point, he came back to torment her again. Winnie was paying attention to the elders and temporarily forgot about the argument with Tawan.

So Tawan took the opportunity when Winnie was thinking about the offer to lift Winnie's blonde hair high enough so that the wind could cool her neck and tied it in a ponytail. The little girl did not reject Tawan's help. She was still calmly looking at the elders.

—Please help us. Not many join the activities this year.

“...”

—I beg you. Do you want me to get on my knees?

"Is this too much trouble for you?" —Winnie asked the person behind her.

-Hey? What do you mean? —Tawan goes blank. She didn't think it was part of the conversation, as it seemed like she was being subtly pushed. Besides, she was from another faculty. So she didn't quite understand what Winnie's question implied.

—If I agree to be a cheerleader, you would have to come pick me up late. Is that okay with you?

Hearing that, Tawan let out a sound.

—Ahh—and a bright smile.—If you want to do it, I can surely wait for you

—If you are interested, you can give me your contact information.

The boy who had been waiting anxiously quickly handed his mobile phone to Winnie without thinking much about it.

—My name is Game.

—Bueno.

—I'll contact you about the details later.

—Thank you, second year student.

Pooh said thank you, and they walked away quickly. However, the head of hazing activities kept his gaze fixed on Winnie, showing great interest.

The bright day had gradually turned gray for Tawan for no reason. His heart had turned dark, as if there was an electrical storm inside. Although he knew that he had no right to interfere or show any signs of jealousy, he still couldn't help but feel the way he did. She felt this way because even she didn't have Winnie's contact information, but that guy got it easily.

However, he couldn't blame Winnie. Nobody was to blame. And if there was one, it would be her for not being brave enough to ask for it.

—Let's go get something to eat.

“Tawan,” Winnie called softly, making the sad girl turn to her.  
—I want to eat salmon.

—Do you like salmon?

---

So it ended up as a slightly brighter day for Tawan. But that didn't mean she could stop thinking about what had happened; She was just trying not to show it. Some people are good at hiding feelings of insecurity from her, but Tawan found it extremely difficult.

"You look so moody today." I can't keep track of how many times you've frowned.

—I... I'm just thinking about things.

—Has anyone told you that you're not good at hiding your feelings?

Tawan thought about Winnie's question and realized it must be true. Jaojay, her best friend, knew how she felt about Winnie



because she couldn't hide it.

That was why her friend constantly pestered her and encouraged her to make a move (albeit with no results to show for it).

—In a way I know.

Tawan paused briefly before answering. However, when he turned around to look, he saw that Winnie was already asleep. Seeing that, Tawan eased off the accelerator because he wanted to drive as smoothly as possible. He didn't want Winnie to get cranky if she woke up to her bad driving skills. But thinking a little... She had never seen Winnie grumpy for anything other than being sleepy.

She didn't see him until 1 week later.

Tawan rushed to wait for Winnie at the football field used for cheerleading practice, but couldn't find her. He then rushed to the college and didn't find her there either. She looked at the class schedule and saw that she was supposed to be in the classroom, but she was nowhere to be found. Then Tawan hurried back to her room.

When he saw that Winnie was safe and sound in her room, it was like removing a stone from his chest. However, she could immediately sense Winnie's frustration as the petite young girl looked at her.

Half an hour after that, Winnie emerged from the bathroom with a towel wrapped around her head. The person waiting on the bed with his legs swinging paused and straightened his back unconsciously.

Tawan didn't know why Winnie was frustrated, but she had to try to get on his good side. Winnie's silence had become a bad day for Tawan, and he doesn't like her at all.

He walked behind Winnie and peeked his head out when he saw Winnie coming out of the bathroom and heading to the dressing room. When she saw that Winnie was presentable, she gathered her courage and approached. She was taking one step forward, then two steps back. It wasn't until Winnie looked over that Tawan walked normally.

-What do you want?

—Em...

The hair dryer was plugged in and the hair was messy. Winnie's hair was sticking together because it was still wet. Tawan came to stand behind her and took the hair dryer from her.

—Mr. Winter told me to dry your hair

—Mr. Winter cannot speak.

—I... I'll dry your hair.

—I can do it myself.

Tawan remains silent because he has no more excuses.

—Give me the hair dryer.

—I want to do it for you.

“...”

—Can I do it... for you?

Tawan heard a sigh and glanced furtively through the mirror to see Winnie frowning.

—You're always like that.

---

“Tawan, if you want to do it, then hurry up.”

—Okay! I'll dry your hair now!

Winnie's hair was softer than expected. The strands were small but had volume. It was clear that Winnie took very good care of herself. Tawan was enjoying her task so much that he didn't know when the girl put his hand on hers. However, that action caused Tawan's brain to stop working.

—Please dry other areas as well. That area is already dry.

—A...uh-huh.

—Where were you today? Why didn't you go find me?

—My class ended late. I didn't have your number, so I couldn't tell you. But I was as fast as I could.

Tawan explains meekly. She was very anxious during class. It was the first time she was late for an appointment with Winnie and the teacher didn't end the class easily. Because more than half of the students did not show up for class, the professor was determined to review as much material as possible. Furthermore, the teacher ended the class with a sentence that made it difficult for Tawan to breathe; There will be a test next week on the material taught today to teach a lesson to those who missed class. However, Tawan was also in trouble because of the professor's revenge. Hearing that, Winnie pursed her lips and sighed.

—Give me your cell phone. Actually, you should have been the first person to ask for my number, do you realize that?

Tawan's face flashed with a wide smile. She didn't know when Winnie started talking to her with so much confidence and she didn't dare to imply anything or try to find an explanation. But did that mean they were getting closer?

## 4.I like your laugh

---

Tawan couldn't sleep...

She had no idea why that was happening. She wasn't thinking too much about her feelings for Winnie because she had already decided to take it step by step. She didn't want to be in too much of a hurry, because she felt that she already had an advantage. There was no way anyone could be as close to Winnie as she is right now.

But even though she said that, the face and name of that senior named “Game” who was the head of the hazing activities, always appeared in her head. She noticed him constantly texting Winnie. Although she didn't respond or bother to read them unless they were work-related, if Tawan's common sense wasn't out of whack, he was definitely her competition.

Despite the fact that Winnie wasn't being overly friendly or allowing him to make advances, Tawan had no idea what was deep in Winnie's heart.

Making advances towards her was not easy. Tawan didn't know if she would have gotten so close if her father hadn't suddenly given him the opportunity.

Tawan tossed and turned in bed, trying to sleep. He even counted sheep because he had heard he could help. But no matter how much he told him, he was not sleepy. His eyes were wide even though he hadn't drank coffee (because Winnie didn't like it).

In those days, Tawan had not touched the coffee if it was not necessary. Tawan didn't want to be on the receiving end of Winnie's

serious face and firm voice too often if he could help it.

The tall young woman dropped her feet to the floor next to her bed and glanced at the other bed. She realized that the little girl was fast asleep. Winnie went to bed surprisingly early. Once the clock struck 10 pm, she would yawn and pressure Tawan to join her for bed.

“Going to bed late was not healthy. Do you want to have a short life, Tawan?”

Anyone who heard that sentence was guaranteed to drop whatever they were doing and run into the room like Tawan did.

He lifted Mr. Winter off the floor and gently placed him on the bed. Tawan secretly hit Mr. Winter's head with his knuckles as punishment for getting so close to Winnie because he was envious.

Then, he sat cross-legged on the floor and crossed his arms on the bed, resting his chin on it. She couldn't believe that just watching Winnie sleep could be so pleasurable. She was relieved to see Winnie breathing evenly.

“Inhale...count one”

“Exhale... count two.”

Tawan counted Winnie's breaths like this over and over again until she fell asleep. She regained consciousness when they pushed her and called her with a hoarse voice. The sky was still dark blue when Winnie woke up and she saw Tawan sleeping next to her bed in an awkward position.

"Why are you sleeping here, Tawan?"

First hit; no sign of life. Second hit; She still hasn't woken up. Winnie sighed and decided to let the other person continue sleeping while she went to the bathroom to take care of her personal business.

However, when he returned, Tawan was still fast asleep. She didn't know why she had been asleep like this, but she knew it wasn't a good idea to leave her like this.

- We are.

Third hit, still unconscious. —TAWAN

Winnie's voice became louder unintentionally, and she switched from touching Tawan to shaking her. The person who was fast asleep began to regain consciousness. Her eyelids slowly opened to show that the person she had been staring at all night was just two palms away from her face and was looking at her with frustration in her eyes. Tawan flinched and backed away until her back and his head slammed into the square table next to the bed.

—Oh

Tawan immediately complained painfully, causing Winnie, who was starting to get frustrated that Tawan was so difficult to wake up, quickly changed from frustration to shock.

—Tawan, get up.

The little girl said that while pulling the one who was about to slide on the floor in pain to stand up. Winnie then pushed Tawan to sit on her bed. The pretty face examined Tawan's injury, and once she saw that she was really injured and had not just overreacted, she let out a big sigh.

—Let me see it.

-I'm fine.

—Don't be stubborn. I don't like saying the same thing twice.

Tawan was surprised when he heard that polite but forceful sentence from Winnie. The forcefulness was not being very polite to her at all. Behind Winnie's small body was a very large force.

Winnie lifted the back of Tawan's shirt to examine the wound. She sighed, seeing that there was a light red bruise, and most importantly, there was no medicine in the room.

—Why were you sleeping here? You got hurt, see?

—It will heal. I'm fine.

—I scared you. I'm sorry.

Tawan immediately waved his hands to say, “No, no.” It was my fault.

"Now, can you tell me why you were sleeping here?"

Tawan froze for a moment... he couldn't think of what to say. And despite having time to think, he still gave an answer that didn't seem to reflect any thought process.

—I'm a sleepwalker.

The little girl narrowed her eyes and seemed as if she were trying to catch a lie. But if Tawan wanted her to believe that, she would believe it.

—I'll believe you.

Tawan fell asleep again because it was already too late when she could sleep; Furthermore, a painful incident in the middle of the



night had to be added to that. As a result, the tall young woman in her college uniform had to rush to class that morning.

There was a snorting and snorting noise until he reached his faculty building, where he stopped moving his feet and composed himself to look as normal as possible.

Jaojay, who was waiting for his friend, laughed out loud when he saw how terrible Tawan looked for having to run. Jaojay was a delicate young woman and a little smaller than Tawan. If their relationship were described, Tawan would be like a cathode<sup>1</sup>, while Jaojay would be like an anode. However, they got along perfectly in many ways. That's why they had been friends for so long.

—Panting heavily, huh?

—I woke up late.

—Elsa didn't wake you up?

Tawan showed her friend a fierce look. She didn't like the word her friend used to call Winnie. She was not at all a cold and distant ice queen like she was called by everyone, at least not to Tawan.

—Winnie doesn't have class today. And how many times have I told you not to call her that?

Jaojay twisted his face and shrugged as if he didn't care.

—I'm used to calling her that.

—If you don't know what to call her, just say her name. Winnie has a name.

-No. I want to call her that

—Will you call her that even if I don't like it?

Tawan complained loudly as they entered the college. They didn't have much time to prepare for class because she woke up late.

—She's nice to you, not me. So I can call her whatever she wants.

—I don't care who calls her that, except you. Can't you stop calling her that, Jaojay?

After Tawan asked with a serious tone in his voice, Jaojay turned to look at his friend. —I don't care if others don't respect her or don't like Winnie, but you're my best friend. I want you to respect the person I like; Do you understand?

—Your feelings are really very strong, Tawan.

Jaojay continued to tease Tawan without giving a response to his request. Tawan looked at her frustrated, which made Jaojay burst out laughing.

—You're very direct with me about liking her, but are you direct with her about your feelings?

Tawan rolled his eyes at Jaojay's question and pushed her towards the elevator, looking around to make sure no one had heard her.

—I'm not in a hurry. Why are you rushing me?

—You're never in a hurry.

—Things are fine as they are.

—No one and nothing stays the same forever. Have you forgotten that?

Jaokay reminded her of Tawan because if it were her, when an opportunity came in her face, she would never let it go like Tawan. That was why she tried to push and pull with all her might, but Tawan was still Tawan, who showed no signs of leaving his snail's pace zone.

—If you're that slow and someone falls in love with you first, don't come crying to me.

Tawan understood her friend's good intentions, but it wasn't easy to suddenly walk up to Winnie and tell her how she felt. She shamelessly admitted that she didn't have that much courage.

However, he was brave enough to drop off and pick up Winnie, as well as take care of her as best he could.

That day, Tawan headed straight to the sports field, accompanied by Jaokay. She tried to stop Jaokay from accompanying her, but there was nothing stopping her, so she just let him be. She knew that if she set her mind to something, she wouldn't change her mind easily.

"Don't call her Elsa," Tawan emphasized once again.

---

As usual, Tawan could see Winnie standing out from the crowd. The little girl was concentrating on practicing her movements among Pooh's group. The gray sweatpants and white t-shirt couldn't cover her waist. That made Tawan anxious (again).

It was normal for Winnie to dress however she liked or felt most comfortable. What wasn't normal was Tawan herself, who acted irrationally and frowned every time she Winnie dressed this way.

—Now I understand why you don't want to let Winnie out of your sight. She is much cuter now than when she was in high school.

—Don't look! —Tawan yelled at her best friend.

—You can't stop people from looking. You better stop the person wearing those clothes. But she's so cute! Look at that pretty white belly.

—No matter how uncomfortable it makes me feel, I will never tell Winnie what she can or can't wear. You neither, never do that.

Jaojay laughed at his friend's serious look before nodding. She was just joking, instead of truly expecting Tawan to follow her advice. The only reason she suggested it was to annoy her friend.

—Tawan, you can't keep being worried or possessive and then recover alone like this. This is not how friends or roommates act around each other.

—I'm not like that.

—You're not like that, but your eyes are crossed. Don't tell me you're this grumpy all day after you pick her up?

—I don't do that!

Tawan couldn't say no to what Jaojay said wholeheartedly because he had already done it in the past. Winnie seemed to have recently noticed that she often pouted or muttered to herself.

“You seem so grumpy.”

“Why are you stressed? Your eyebrows are furrowed again.”

“Are you mad at me for something?”

He couldn't hide how he felt, although he hadn't been brave enough to make his feelings obvious. And it got worse when she saw Game walking towards Winnie with a water bottle in his hand during a practice break.

—See? I told you. Winnie doesn't have to do anything to make people hit on her. —Jaojay, shut up.

—If you don't make a move, you will lose now. But if you have the courage to do something, your chances are 50-50. Choose whether you want to lose by doing nothing or do something to give yourself a chance to win.

“...”

—In the end, if you don't make it, it will be fine. Isn't it?

Tawan thought about it as he fixed his gaze on the petite young girl who was standing not far away. Although the pretty face was focused on her duty and wasn't smiling, Game didn't back down from trying to make advances of him. He was trying very hard.

At that moment, Winnie looked towards where Tawan was. His pretty face moved to let out a smile before walking away, leaving the senior male standing there with a bottle of water in his hand.

—Then what should I do?

Tawan asked her friend without taking her eyes off Winnie, who was walking in her direction. Jaojay's response made Tawan so eager to respond.

-Don't know. She thinks for yourself.

—Have you been waiting long?

—I just arrived not long ago.

Tawan responded and continued introducing his best friend when he saw Winnie looking at Jaojay curiously. When she knew who she was, Winnie showed her a smile and greeted her in a soft voice. She probably didn't know that what she did left Jaojay speechless because she was friendlier than she expected.

—Nice to meet you, Jaojay.

—Uh-huh. I'm wondering the same.

Jaojay apologized because he didn't want to be the third wheel. However, once she left, silence immediately fell between Tawan and Winnie. Nobody spoke a word.

The long bench was used as a temporary rest area. The gentle breeze blew freely, carrying the fragrance and perfume of Winnie's shampoo to Tawan who unconsciously sat up straight when he felt Winnie leaning on his right shoulder. His heart was beating like a drum, so fast he was worried she would hear it. Furthermore, he was afraid that his heart would come out of his body.

—Are you tired? —Tawan suppressed her emotions to ask in a low voice.

—I'm sleepier.

Tawan laughs. —Winnie you're always sleepy.

—I get sleepy when there is nothing to do. Isn't that normal?

The tall girl tried to hide her smile and looked down at the soft blonde hair. She was trying to avoid bending down to smell it. She moved her eyes to look at her hand lying face up in her lap. She continued to look at her hand for a while, when, finally, she held her breath and asked.

—Can I borrow your hand?

---

Tawan shook his hand to tell Winnie where to put her hand. She followed the instruction willingly. Although the sizes of her hands were different, when they were pressed together, Winnie felt that they fit perfectly. Tawan stroking the back of Winnie's hand with her thumb made Winnie's heart skip a beat, to the point that she needed to bite her lip to stop a peculiar tickling in his heart.

"You're holding my hand so tightly." Will you return it to me? I'll have to get back to practice soon.

"But you don't need to leave now, do you?"

"Why do you suddenly want to borrow my hand?"

—Jaojay said my hand is big... But when I compare it to yours, it's not that big. And it fits perfectly when we hold hands.

The one who was listening to that remained silent and looked at her hand, which was being held and placed between Tawan's hands.

She agreed.

—Yes... they fit perfectly.

—Winnie, you are so white that I can see your veins clearly.

Tawan pointed to the green line under the little girl's skin.

—My skin is thin. It has always been like this. I can see your veins here too.

The little girl said that while playing with Tawan's veins with her other hand.

—Oh yes.

Tawan murmured, and when he looked up to look around, he saw the head of hazing activities looking in that direction. Furthermore, he kept looking at his watch in a strange way. —How long does your break last?

—20 minutes. Time is probably almost up.

Ah... no wonder I kept looking at the time. She was probably planning to go find Winnie. But unfortunately for him, Tawan wouldn't let that happen.

—The head of hazing activities.

---

—Is he flirting with you?

The head on Tawan's shoulder shook a little. The next sentence made Tawan's heart feel full like a balloon filled with helium.

-Don't know. I didn't pay attention.

Tawan offered to walk Winnie back to the practice area without letting go of her hand when she noticed that the head of hazing activities stood up and was about to walk over but cheered herself up when Winnie agreed to leave. to take her hand without asking her to give it back.

—Do you take care of all your roommates that well, Tawan?

-Don't know. I only have you as my roommate.

—What about your friends...



Tawan responded before Winnie could finish her sentence, in a voice that was almost a whisper but was loud and clear to Winnie.

—I don't want to be just your friend Winnie. "So what do you want her to be but a friend?"

—Be my only roommate in this world for now.

Tawan had gone to buy a projector screen with Jaojay, but asked the delivery staff to install it in the condominium without allowing her best friend to accompany her because she was afraid that Jaojay would make fun of her again. Behind the large television monitor, there was a projection screen above it. The projector was near the couch area.

In reality, Tawan was a homebody. He preferred to find activities to do in his personal space and he really liked watching movies. As a result, he decided to invest for the long term. Winnie, fortunately for Tawan, had similar tastes. So that day, they had both chosen a movie to watch on the couch.

—This is interesting.

—No, I want to see this one.

—Okay, let's change.

Tawan was getting tired because they couldn't find a movie interesting enough to watch. He gave the iPad to Winnie so he could choose. It wasn't that Tawan was irritated, but she could see anything. So they ended up watching a romantic comedy.

The male protagonist was a dentist who was doomed to never find love. Furthermore, he would break up with whoever he had sex with, and that woman would find her soulmate right after her.

Consequently, countless women wanted to have sex with him every day. One day, he fell madly in love with a woman. Therefore, he did not dare to have sex with her because he was afraid of losing her. And that's where the problems began...

There were many PG-18 scenes, but because it was a comedy, Tawan wasn't nervous watching them with Winnie.

Many times, Tawan wouldn't even look at the screen because he would watch the person next to him laugh until he barely understood the movie.

So in the end, Tawan lost complete interest in the movie because Winnie's laughter was getting all his attention.

—If I were you, would you dare to take the risk? Maybe she's the one.

Winnie asked out of nowhere. Tawan turned to look at the screen before responding with a response similar to Tawan's.

—If it were me, sex is not so important. I am willing to be with her without having sex. But that character is not me, so she probably won't dare take the risk.

"Your answer is so you," Winnie sighed.

—How is that?

"I knew you wouldn't dare take the risk."

—If she is not the one, I would lose her, right?

—What if she is the chosen one? Don't you think she would be happier? She seems like a person in love but too scared to do anything. If she were me, she wouldn't put my life in that person's hands.

Although Winnie complained about the film, Tawan felt the blow directly.

After that, Tawan remained silent until the movie was over and they each went about their business. Winnie didn't seem to be irritated by anything except the film's male lead, although in the end, the film had a happy ending, as it usually did.

After thinking about it for many days, Tawan made his final decision and mustered up the courage to walk towards Winnie, who was reading a book to prepare for her work report on the couch. Tawan cleared his throat to get Winnie's attention before speaking in an unsure voice.

—Winnie.

---

—I went to a fortune teller.

Tawan's face changed to become serious when he talked about this topic.

—The fortune teller said that I already met my soulmate, but I still don't know how to take care of that person. So I would like to ask you for help.

-As?

—The fortune teller said that I would lose that person if I didn't know how to express my feelings or take care of that person. That's why I would like there to be a Winnie's day every week.

The little girl frowned and said, "I don't understand."

Tawan pursed his lips before adding, "On Winnie's Day, could you be my girlfriend?"

—How does this relate to me? Were you talking about your soulmate?

—I don't have anyone. You don't have anyone either. So can you be my girlfriend and I'll take care of you? Only one day a week.

Tawan was a coward when it came to love. So to get to that point, she had had to muster up all the courage she had. The long history of asking for help was a lie. Tawan had never even been to a fortune teller.

—Do you want to practice taking care of me so you can take care of your future lover?

Tawan nodded affirmatively. Winnie closed her book, stood up and walked to stand in front of Tawan.

—What do I like to eat?

—Erm...salmon.

—Tell me 5 things about myself.

—You like to eat salmon, you like to light aromatic candles that you prepare yourself, you like to sleep early, you get irritated when you are sleepy and you like to drink extremely cold water

“...”

—And this is a gift; You don't like it when I don't keep my word.

“You're taking advantage of me.” Winnie said that after being quiet for a while, which made Tawan nervous.

—You must take care of me for the sake of your future lover. Don't you think I also want to take care of my future lover?

—Em...

—So, there has to be a day when you are my girlfriend too, okay?

“...”

—I can help, but on one condition. On the days when we're not lovers, you have to let me do things my way.

“...”

—In things that are reasonable.

Tawan nodded his head. She was still surprised that Winnie had agreed to her request and had also returned the same request to her.

—On the days when we are lovers, however, we can do anything that lovers do: go out, have dinner, watch a movie, listen to music, or even walk hand in hand.

—Okay, I can do that.

—So, there will be Winnie's Day and Tawan's Day, 2 days a week. Is that okay with you?

-Clear. When do we start?

—There is no need to set a specific day. We can agree on a day when we are both free. Or if we need to skip a week, we can use that quota the next week.

"Tawan, you say it like it's a vacation fee," Winnie laughed.

“...”

—But it's okay. Since you are brave enough to ask, I will grant your wish.

—Winnie, you can choose Winnie's Day and I'll choose Tawan's Day, okay?

Tawan immediately let out a wide smile. At least his plan was somewhat successful as he had hoped.

—Gracias.

—But you skipped a step Tawan.

-I? What did I skip? Tawan asked with a puzzled look.

—When you ask someone to be your lover, you first have to tell or show your feelings to that person.

“...”

—When the time is right, don't forget this.

Tawan swallowed before nodding as Winnie smiled and looked at her with an expression Tawan couldn't read.

—If you have a real lover, take better care of that person than me.

The little girl said as she carried her book back to the bedroom. Tawan looked at Winnie's back and murmured.

—I can't take care of anyone but you.

Because from that moment on, Tawan had no intention of anyone but Winnie liking him.

## 5. Winnie's Day

---

Although they already had an arrangement, class and work schedules had been so hectic the previous week that they had no free time during the weekdays. So they were only available on weekends, but it was the day Winnie had to return home by order of her father. As a result, they still couldn't do what they had agreed to.

Because both of them were busy, only Saturday and Sunday were left as the days of being lovers as they had agreed. However, Winnie had to go home that Saturday, so she couldn't be Tawan's girlfriend, and her father's order was a difficult thing to evade.

In the end, the person who was anxious was Tawan. She was so restless that she had to find an excuse to create an opportunity and spend time together. Even though Tawan was still diligent in dropping off and picking up Winnie, they barely spoke before that because they were both preoccupied with their classes and personal matters.

—Winnie, I have to go home too, shall I take you?

—Didn't you say you had teamwork? —Winnie asked. Eyebrows were raised curiously. Tawan was unusually restless.

—Ah... I don't have to go anymore.

He used another excuse. Tawan didn't think that Winnie would remember what she had told him before. In reality, he still had a

team job, but he believed that he could fulfill his duty without having to meet with his group.

Most importantly, Jaojay was the one who told her to do what she wanted to do. Because even if she didn't turn in any work, Jaojay could carry the load and do her part in exchange for a great meal.

—Are you sure?

—Are you sure about?

Tawan didn't know how to act... Her hands were out of place because Winnie seemed to be reaching for her. To be honest, it was as if he was running at full speed to catch up with Winnie, who at that very moment was pacing.

—I'm sure you'll take me. What did you think she was asking?

Winnie almost laughed because Tawan's behavior was so obvious that he was hiding something.

-Nothing! That's what I mean too.

The tall one grabbed her car key and put her belongings—a slim laptop for her group work and books she borrowed from the library to collect data—over her shoulder. Although Jaojay had said that she could play her part, Tawan had no intention of taking advantage of her friend. She believed that she could take care of Winnie and do her work well in her group.

Winnie contemplated something while looking at Tawan silently. Then, her lips moved to let out a slight smile before telling Tawan her wish. Winnie didn't show any signs of nervousness when she said it, but after saying it, Ella Tawan is stunned; Her eyes were wide and she had no idea how to react.



If Jaojay saw that, he would surely make fun of me being a rookie.

—Then I'll use my Winnie day today. So you're my girlfriend for today, right?

---

Tawan didn't know why Winnie was wearing her Winnie's Day that day because she had to go home and wouldn't have time to be together. More importantly, didn't Winnie have to spend time with her family?

Tawan began to understand more when he turned off the engine of his car in the parking lot of the big house. She was more cheerful than she was when she visited her last time. And among the gaudy extravagances, a young gentleman stood with a bouquet in his hand. Winnie looked in that direction with a look that was difficult to read. However, the deep sigh she let out indicated how pressured she was. Tawan wasn't sure if she should stay or excuse herself. She really wasn't sure what she could or couldn't do with the paper she had given him for the first time that day since they made the arrangement.

—Are you spending the night at home tonight, Winnie?

—I didn't bring Mr. Winter.

—Does that mean you'll go back to sleep in the condo?

—Will you sleep at home tonight?

The situation between them was almost normal, if it weren't for the way Winnie was looking at Tawan, which made her heart race

so much that she had to look away and look outside the car. She pressed her full lips together before answering.

-I think so.

Winnie nodded before saying the next sentence without taking time to think. —Then I'll sleep at your house.

—¿¡¡Eh!!?

-Because? Can't I sleep at my girlfriend's house?

She certainly could... Even if there was no (temporary) girlfriend status between them, Winnie could enter and leave Tawan's house as she wished.

—Of course you can spend the night at my house.

Tawan responded with a soft voice. Even if Winnie wanted to go sleep at Bangsaen Beach<sup>1</sup> or go to Pattaya Beach<sup>2</sup> and sleep back at the condo, Tawan was more than willing to be her driver.

—Do you need to go home quickly? Can you come in with me first?

---

Winnie's face began to show signs of frustration because Tawan kept hesitating or acting like he didn't hear what Winnie was saying.

"Don't you understand what I just said?" —Winnie asks coldly.

—B... but...

—If my father asks, be honest with him. Don't forget what we are today.

Tawan didn't understand much of what Winnie wanted at that moment. But since he didn't want to bother her, he easily nodded his head. However, she was nervous inside because Winnie had seemed so scary to her just a moment before.

Although it wasn't a cute side of Winnie, if you thought about it, Winnie showing another side of herself meant that she felt comfortable being with her. Because she realized that, Tawan easily let out a smile from the corner of her mouth.

If it was your crush, no matter what happened—good or bad—you could always find an excuse to make an exception.

—Hola Winnie.

The young gentleman who had been waiting at the door immediately greeted Winnie when the petite young woman came into view. He smiled widely and handed the bouquet to Winnie. A bouquet of red roses. Even someone without much knowledge about flowers could tell from the arrangement that it must be quite expensive.

—Flowers for you.

—Gracias.

The little girl kindly accepted the flowers. Tawan secretly observed the guy. He was tall and thin. His hair was short and he let it flow naturally without using any styling products. His eyebrows were thin and sword-shaped. His skin was white and his nose had a high bridge. Overall, he was a handsome guy. But something inside her told Tawan that she should not become friends with him.

“Nadhol, this is Tawan,” Winnie introduced Tawan, who politely greets Nadhol since he was older.

—You can call me Dhol. It's not often that Winnie invites a friend over. I'm a little surprised.

Winnie looked at Tawan a little to see his reactions and saw Tawan make an uncomfortable expression. His full lips moved as if he wanted to say something several times, but nothing came out of his mouth. Seeing that, Winnie sighed and entered the house.

The long dining room table was occupied. Tawan chose to sit next to Winnie after Uncle Arin gave him a warm welcome because he remembered that Tawan was his best friend's daughter. Furthermore, Ella Tawan was also Winnie's roommate. What was a little strange was that not only Winnie's family was at the table, but also Nadhol's father.

—Other than high school friends, Winnie doesn't have many other friends. I'm glad they are so close.

—Thank you for taking care of Winnie, Tawan.

Winnie's mother, Wisaka said to Tawan who smiled in response. Taking care of Winnie was not a problem for her at all. She was more than happy to do so.

—Actually, it's Winnie who takes care of me. I can have breakfast every day thanks to her

—Can Winnie cook?

Nadhol asked with interest. He had been close to this family and in love with Winnie for a long time. Now that Winnie had grown into an attractive young woman, he was eager to make her his

before anyone else approached her. So he took his father there that day to talk to Winnie's family.

The little girl was out of sight at the moment. She was afraid of losing her chance. He was determined to let Winnie know that he was ready to take another step in her relationship. He didn't want to be an older brother anymore.

---

Winnie kept her answer short. Arin looked at her daughter hard. He knew what her daughter was like. Winnie's sudden decision to bring Tawan there meant that he knew what would happen at that moment.

Nadhol's family was known throughout the country for its industrial goods import business. Arin, on the other hand, ran a logistics business that did business both domestically and internationally. If Arin had the support of Nadhol's family, it would certainly boost Arin's reputation and business. That was the reason why he told his only daughter to come home that day. The bond between the two families would lead to invaluable benefits.

—Okay. Let's get to the topic that interests us while we wait for the food to be served —Arín said. He signaled to Nadhol's father, who smiled back.

—Winnie and Nadhol have known each other for a long time. My son is well educated, he is a hard worker, has an impeccable background and has never had a bad reputation when it comes to girls. He's only ever had his eyes on Winnie and he's always taken good care of you. Today, he urged me to speak on her behalf to formally ask for your hand in marriage and commitments<sup>3</sup>. We've

discussed it, and I agree because I know Winnie is a good girl, and our families have been close for a long time.

“...”

—For the bride price, I will give you some of my company's shares and jewelry that you can show off to anyone. After you graduate and get married, I will give you enough shares as a wedding gift to make your share equal to Nadhol's. What are you saying? Is Nadhol good enough for you?

Nadhol's father spoke with a kind voice and his face was all smiles throughout his speech. Tawan's eyes widened. She didn't expect to be in that situation. She looked left and right to see everyone's reaction. She could see that Winnie's parents were smiling happily, while Nadhol looked at Winnie with eyes full of excitement.

Tawan was going crazy. Someone proposed to Winnie the first day they were (temporary) girlfriends. Shit!! She would panic more if Winnie wasn't holding her hand. Winnie squeezed Tawan's hand to get her attention. Although her face was serious, Tawan saw dark clouds forming in those eyes. She pressed her lips so tightly that Tawan had to squeeze her hand so she would know that she is not alone.

Winnie turned to look at her. Her eyes that were so hard to read were trembling. She wanted to help, but she was just a stranger. She had no right to speak and she didn't even know if anyone would listen to her if she did in this situation.

I could only pray...pray that Winnie wouldn't say yes. She understood the meaning of “too late” right then. She swore that from now on, she would not be a coward. She would be braver than

ever so that one day she could spread her wings to protect Winnie from anything that came her way.

He wanted the right to tell everyone that Winnie was his and that if she didn't agree to something, no one could make her do it. She even wanted to tell Nadhol that there was no way he could commit to or possess Winnie like she had always hoped.

—I have no objection, but I don't want to force her, however, I don't think Winnie wants to disappoint me, do you, my love? — Arin looked at Winnie with urgent eyes. The small girl looked away from her father immediately. She chose to look at the person next to her and whisper in a voice that only they could hear.

—Will you be by my side?

Tawan didn't know what Winnie meant, but he would do it no matter what.

—I will always be by Winnie's side.

Because of that, Winnie held her breath and turned to answer everyone without looking her father in the eyes. The expectations of what she should be or do had pressured her her entire life. That big gray house had never been lively. Those were the reasons why Winnie had isolated herself from everything around her. Moving in to be Tawan's roommate was her first encounter with that wide world, and she hoped it wouldn't be her last.

—I'm not ready.

"So, we wait until you graduate and then get married?"

Nadhol tried to... negotiate to find the balance point. He knew he was being too aggressive for fear of losing her.

—Why aren't you ready?

Nadhol's father asked. It was strange that Winnie's father remained silent instead of being the first person at that dining table to ask what Winnie wanted, but that's what was happening. Winnie looked Nadhol's father in the eyes before responding in a confident voice to convey his true feelings.

—Because of my feelings. I don't love Nadhol that way. "He has always been my charming older brother." That sentence was like a bolt of lightning that pierced the young knight's heart.

—People's feelings can change!

Arin interrupted after remaining silent this entire time cutting off the conversation before her daughter could make it worse.

—There is plenty of time to get to know each other. So they can get engaged and then get married after they graduate.

Winnie pressed her nails on Tawan's fingers until they hurt after her father said that. If it had been earlier, Tawan might have chosen to remain silent. But she simply vowed to be braver, brave enough to protect Winnie even though she would have to go against the person Winnie called daddy.

—Uncle Arin, Winnie is my girlfriend.

After Tawan's announcement, everything became silent, including Winnie, whose eyes were wide with surprise. She didn't expect to hear that. What made the person who didn't seem ready to face her problems all this time say something like that?

—Don't talk nonsense again. I don't believe that. Don't be another one who lets Winnie get away with it.



Arin said this with an angry voice. If Tawan wasn't her friend's daughter, he would have kicked her out of her house a long time ago.

The look on Nadhol's face also changed. She looked at Tawan differently but did not show any emotion.

In the end, the discussion yielded no results, except that Winnie knew for a fact that Nadhol, whom she had seen as an older brother all her life, did not think of her as a little sister as she wished. Plus, she wanted to tie her up to make sure she was his.

—Do you think it's nonsense just because you don't believe it?  
—Tawan asked, wanting an answer, but he didn't get one.

Nadhol's family finally left

Winnie and Tawan moved to the living room with Arin, who had a serious look on his face. He looked at the two young women before letting out a deep sigh. It would be easier if the person next to Winnie wasn't Tawan. Tawan's family status was on the same level as Nadhol's, perhaps even better. But both Tawan and Winnie were women...I couldn't accept him as a father. Furthermore, Tawan was much younger than Nadhol. She couldn't be so responsible.

Finally, what would happen to the matter of having children and building a family?

—Don't do anything I wouldn't like.

She resorted to pressuring her daughter, as she had done all her life, because she knew there was nothing she could do about Tawan. He didn't even dare to hurt his best friend's daughter with

her words. Except for members of his own family, Arin was always worried about how others perceived him...

—You never like anything I do, Dad.

—I try to find the best and most appropriate for you!

—But I don't want it!

—Don't think that because you no longer live at home, you can do whatever you want, Winnie! I'm still your father. You are my daughter, so you must obey my orders!

"So I'm your daughter?" —Winnie wants to laugh at her miserable life. —I thought she was a robot you built and just left lying here. On a strange day, you would remember that you had it and turn it on to order it to do something.

—!!!Winnie!!!

Arin screamed so loudly that the little girl trembled in fear. Winnie's mother just watched without daring to help because she knew her husband well. If she showed any hint that she was siding with her daughter, he would be even angrier. At that moment, Tawan thought that he should do something again.

—Please let me take Winnie back for now. I told my parents I would take her to my house and spend the night there. You don't need to worry Uncle Arin. I'll take good care of Winnie.

"I definitely won't do what you just did..."

Arin sighed heavily. She wanted to punish Tawan and lock Winnie in her room to reflect on what she had just done. However, all she could do at that moment was try to control her feelings and nod to show that she understood.

— Vallance.

The small body was still shaking when they reached the car. It seemed like her father's bad temper had a big effect on her, and probably had for a long time.

Tawan didn't know how to act, but he thought that when you are weak, “a hug” was the quickest way to help calm you down and make you feel safe. Tawan felt like the world was smaller when he received a warm hug from someone he trusted, and that's how he wanted Winnie to feel.

-Alright. Alright.

He said while Winnie could only scream. Tears flowed like a waterfall. Winnie sobbed vigorously and sank into Tawan's embrace. She wanted that sweetness to embrace her and take her as far as possible from that horrible terror in her heart.

In another corner of that house, Arin looked at that sight with stiff eyes and turned around when the two young women separated.

Every time she cried, Winnie had Mr. Winter as a companion. He would be with her and comfort her with her silence, hoping she would get better on her own. But this time, with someone who could breathe and emphasize to comfort her, she Winnie cried even more. She didn't like her father's screams because they were usually followed by spanking various parts of her body. Sometimes it would be followed by confining her to a small room, so she knew she shouldn't argue or do anything she didn't like. Even her mother couldn't intervene to help.

Winnie had stopped expecting anything from the people close to her. But that day, unexpectedly, Tawan was the one who was able to get her out of that place in a situation in which no one had dared to

intervene. A situation that had always been a deep wound in her heart.

At that moment, Tawan was like his favorite blanket. A blanket that, every time she snuggled up, the smell and warmth of it would make her feel safe even from the scorching cold that came from her parents. —I just realized that Uncle Arin is that strict.

Winnie nodded in response, still snuggling into Tawan's warm embrace like someone weak. Tawan was in no position to make any judgment from a one-time encounter. But to be honest, more than half of her heart was on Winnie's side. She felt that, like an uncle she had known, she was a good person. But as a parent she was terrible.

—Winnie, you are my girlfriend. I won't let you commit to anyone.

Tawan emphasized that if what had just happened was not in effect, he would do everything he could to help and not allow it to happen.

—Are you very scared?

---

—Stop crying, 'my' good girl. No one can hurt you now.

Tawan said that because he wanted to comfort Winnie. However, the listener had already recorded it deep in the beating muscle known as the heart. It was like pouring water on sand.

—¿Mi?

That question arose when the face lifted to look at Tawan. From this point of view, Winnie was like delicate china or a lost kitten

seeking warmth in the middle of a full-blown storm.

-Yeah. Can you be mine for a day?

—We are girlfriends. I don't see any reason why I can't, I'm yours

-I agree.

Tawan's house had a totally different atmosphere. Tawan took Winnie to his house. Although he could still see her sob a little, it was much less than before.

The soft sound of Tawan's mother's vinyl music could be heard. Winnie looks around her nervously. Tawan reached out to hold her hand, as if he could read how Winnie felt.

—Little miss.

A middle-aged housekeeper ran out to welcome them. Tawan showed him a sweet smile.

—Aunt Jeab, this is Winnie, Winnie, this is Aunt Jeab. She is like my second mother.

Hearing that, Aunt Jeab looked like she was about to cry. Tawan rushed to stop her. Tawan had always been down to earth with everyone in that house. That, however, made everyone respect her more because they didn't want to act as if they were of the same status.

—Is this your new friend? “Normally, I only see little Miss Jaojay,” Tawan gave Aunt Jeab another sweet smile before replying with a response that almost made the housekeeper faint from her.

—Winnie is Tawan's girlfriend. Make sure you remember this face.

After parting ways with Aunt Jeab, Winnie squinted at Tawan. Tawan wanted to tease her because although he was no longer crying, his eyes and her nose were still red. This made Tawan wonder what Winnie's life was like before she met her. Was there anyone to comfort her when she cried because her father had given her away or punished her?

—Why did you say that to him suddenly? —Because you're my girlfriend Winnie.

Tawan said that with a serious face, looking to see Winnie's reaction. She was calmer at that moment since she didn't see any sign of fear in Winnie's eyes.

—What will you tell him in other days? You will become the shepherd boy<sup>4</sup>

—No one will ask about a relationship between two people a second time.

If no one asked again, Tawan knew he wouldn't have to give a different answer. This means that Tawan didn't mind at all if people misunderstood him and he thought they were girlfriends.

—What would your parents say? If they know, they may be angry.

Winnie is worried about this, as she didn't want Tawan's parents to get upset. Her past experience with her own family told her that she could not be sure that she would not be hated. She looked at her dad; Although she didn't say it out loud, it was clear that she didn't like Tawan. She could even mark her head and send someone to watch her.

—Angry for what?

A soft voice came from behind.

---

Tawan called out to his mom in a sweet voice and let out a wide smile before rushing to give her a big hug, showing how much he missed her. Seeing what had just happened, Winnie, she realized that her family was nothing like Winnie's. He wasn't making the comparison to make himself feel better. But she made Tawan realize that although every family had a father, a mother, and children, the way parents raised their children was different for each one.

-Hello.

Winnie paid her respects to Tawan's mother as soon as she saw her. The little girl seems nervous, especially since she was alone because Tawan left her side to go hug her mother. She didn't quite know where to place her hands. However, once Tawan's mother saw Winnie, she exclaimed in surprise. She could immediately tell that the little girl had just cried a lot.

—Oh my God! What did Tawan do to you, Winnie!

Sirikorn knew Winnie well. She knew who Tawan's roommate would be in the condo, and since it was Winnie, she trusted Tawan to share the space with her.

—Aunt Jeab came over to tell me that Tawan invited his girlfriend. She didn't expect her to be Winnie. I'm okay with you having a girlfriend, but we need to talk about you making your girlfriend cry, Tawan.

Mom's soft voice became so cold that Tawan felt a chill run down his spine. To refute the accusation, he shook his head

vigorously until his hair fell into his face. However, her mother did not listen to her and she came over to hug Winnie. Her mother not only consoled her, but she also guided her in another direction.

Tawan stood there dazed, blinking. Everything happened so fast. She had been found guilty.

—Tawan, why don't you follow your mother!! —Mom, I didn't do anything.

Tawan shouted as she hurried to explain. Winnie looked back, worried that Tawan would get in trouble because of her.

—Auntie, Tawan didn't do anything to me.

—Oh... Then why did you cry?

Winnie looked down and avoided eye contact. She responded quietly because she wasn't sure if she should say that or not. But since she didn't want to lie, she chose to tell the truth, although not completely.

—I... I had a fight with my father.

—Mom, where are you taking Winnie?

Tawan caught up with them and stood up, blocking his mother's path.

—There is a guest, I have to welcome her.

Sirikorn responded with a serious face. Although he already knew that his daughter was not the reason why Winnie cried, he still maintained his stance to annoy Tawan.

—I didn't do anything, mom.



—Then why did your girlfriend cry?

—I took her to see a sad movie.

Sirikorn raised his eyebrows upon hearing different responses from the two young women. He narrowed his eyes to examine his daughter. When Tawan looked away, he knew immediately who was lying.

—Then how did you suddenly become girlfriends?

Suddenly, the line of questioning changed. Both Winnie and Tawan remained silent because they had not agreed on what they would tell their families if they found out. Although he was happy to be around the person he liked, he was getting out of hand.

—Two people who like each other, why not be girlfriends?

The embarrassed look made the reason more believable. Furthermore, she intended for the little girl to listen to her reason.

—Right, Winnie?

—Aahhh, yes

The person who received that answer let out a wide smile. Her heart was full and fluffy, like a scrambled egg with a whole lemon squeezed in. Her liveliness in front of her made the boredom he faced before her fade away because it was now completely replaced with something else.

Now that I thought about it... His girlfriend (for the first day) was quite cute.

[1] A beach about 2 hours drive from Bangkok

[2] A beach about 2.5 hours drive from Bangkok

[3] In Thailand, a man will usually ask his parents to talk to his lover's parents when they want to get married to show respect to the bride's family.

[4] Referring to the story of the shepherd boy and the wolf, in which the shepherd boy is portrayed as a liar whose words cannot be trusted.

[5] Some believe that squeezing lemon into the egg will make the scrambled egg fluffier.

## 6. Tawan Day

---

Tawan sighed as he secretly looked at the little lady who was talking to her mother in another corner of the house. They seemed to get along very well. At the end of the previous sentence, his mother had nodded understandingly and she said that she wanted to speak privately with little Winnie.

How come Tawan wasn't a little girl?

In reality, he knew that his mother probably had something she wanted to talk to Winnie about in private. He didn't dare interject because it was actually a good thing her mother had made it clear how much she adored Winnie.

—Does the little miss want something too?

Tawan turned in the direction of the voice to see Aunt Jeab holding a tray of snacks. There were homemade cookies, two glasses of orange juice, and two small plates of fruit.

—Are you going to take that to mom?

---

—Let me take them.

"Do you really want to do that, miss?" —Yes, I will.

The conversation stopped when the small young woman noticed out of the corner of her eye the person carrying the tray in this direction. She smiled at the corners of her mouth because Tawan

was trying to concentrate on carrying the tray and somehow that was cute in her eyes. And Winnie's behavior had certainly been on Sirikorn's radar from the beginning. The middle-aged woman looked in the same direction as Winnie and saw her daughter approaching her.

Despite telling Tawan not to interrupt his time with Winnie, he found an excuse to get closer to the end.

—Snack is here.

—What mood are you in today to serve sandwiches yourself?

—I just want to serve my mom myself, can't I do it?

"Are you sure it's me you want to serve?"

Tawan frowned at his mother because she always caught her. — I want to serve you both.

—If you have finished serving, go now.

“Mom...” Sirikorn laughed softly. Seeing his daughter's bad-tempered face stopped her from bothering Tawan any further.

"I mean, take Winnie to rest." She's probably tired from crying so much.

—But I just served sandwiches, Mom.

—Take it with you.

“Mom...” Even if he didn't mean to upset Tawan, it seemed like he was because Tawan's behavior made his feelings so obvious. She was jealous even of her mother.

-What's happening? You can eat it in your room.

After saying that, he stood up and showed Winnie a kind smile. She didn't want to get in the way of their private time together. It seemed that they could no longer be separated.

—I'll go inside. Staying outside in this hot weather for too long will make me pass out. “The climate in this country is unbearable,” she sighed.

His mom grumbled a little before slowly walking towards the house. The two young women watched until she was out of sight.

—Your mom is very kind.

—My mom is like that. She likes to joke. She has always been lively. You'll get used to it if you visit her frequently—Winnie raised her eyebrows when she heard the words “you'll get used to it.” For that, didn't you have to spend a lot of time with her or really get to know her?

—Why do I have to get used to it?

—As my girlfriend, you should see my parents often

“...”

—Let's go into the house. If we don't get going, my mom will complain again for sure.

—But I'm not your girlfriend every day.

The little girl muttered to herself but got up and walked towards the house willingly.

The snack had not been touched, but Tawan was already full of energy and eager to show Winnie her room for the night. Winnie wanted to agree with the hostess, but her body did not agree. In the end, she grabbed Tawan's shirt and pulled it to get her attention.

—¿Eh?

-I'm hungry.

---

—I want to eat something.

Tawan's eyes widened upon hearing that. They hadn't eaten any real food since that morning. Wasn't a health-focused person like Winnie suffering from not eating the right meal at the right time?

-I'm sorry. I completely forgot. Come on! Let's eat.

Winnie didn't let go of the shirt even after he said that. Tawan raised his eyebrows and looked at Winnie curiously because he didn't know if she wanted something else.

—Can we sleep in the condo again?

-Because?

—I just realized that I don't have a change of clothes. And most importantly... I miss Mr. Winter.

Tawan's heart almost dropped to her stomach at first because she thought she had been threatened or done something to scare Winnie.

"I didn't do anything to scare you, right?"

-No. But can I spend the night again when I'm more prepared?

Tawan's concern was so evident on his face that Winnie had to explain further so that there were no misunderstandings.

—It's not that I don't want to spend the night here with you, but I don't have anything to wear.

—You can borrow mine.

Although Tawan proposed that, Winnie still refused. —I prefer to be with you alone in our room. Can we do that, Tawan?

No more doubts or worries. Winnie blew all that up with his sweet voice and puppy dog eyes, which he might not have known he was using. How could Tawan say no or think negatively any longer? All she could do was nod madly, like she always did.

The hand holding Tawan's shirt slowly let go. He then reached out to pull Tawan's neck to make him bend down. Winnie's lips and high-bridged nose touched her cheek. Although it was only a brief moment, it was like a century to the person who received it. The heart that was beating so fast that it seemed like it would burst out at any moment assured Tawan that this was not a dream.

Although Winnie had already backed away, there was barely any distance between them. Her collar is still tightened, with no signs that they were going to release it anytime soon. But all Tawan did was stare until the little girl spoke.

—Thank you for agreeing to do what I asked and also for today. Thank you for being a warm blanket that comforts me today. Thank you for being the light, as your name suggests<sup>1</sup>. Thank you for making me brave enough to show more of my feelings. Thank you for not letting me cry alone like I always have.

Tawan reconsidered Winnie's gratitude and wanted to tell her that he didn't expect something like that in return. She was just following her heart.

Sometimes the brain didn't listen to the heart. On the other hand, sometimes the heart does not listen to any reasoning. Like that moment, when Tawan simply chose to let everything flow naturally.

Those beautiful eyes were drawing her closer. Her slender arm moved to wrap around Winnie's tiny waist and pull her close. Her other hand was used to hold Winnie's soft cheek as her eyes traveled from the high bridge of his nose to those soft lips.

Tawan didn't realize how close his face was to Winnie's or how often he blew hot air into her face. The world around them stopped as Tawan pressed his lips firmly to Winnie's.

The soft kiss startled the little girl, but she did not reject it because Tawan's touch was not at all aggressive or intrusive. She was just leaving a warm touch and a huge shiver in Winnie's heart, which could have easily turned into a huge storm that sent huge waves crashing onto the shore.

—Winnie, you kissed my cheek to thank me as a roommate earlier. As a girlfriend, no one expresses her gratitude by kissing her on the cheek, right?

Winnie pursed her lips and let go of Tawan's neck. She pushed her shoulder back to get rid of the dangerous distance between them. —You cheated.

—Who cheated?

Tawan asked softly. Not only was his heart still racing; He was also so spongy that he couldn't hold on to a shape. He couldn't believe that he had dared to do what he had just done. Plus, he got away with it without a slap in the face. Where did he get the courage to kiss Winnie like that?



—Captive.

“...”

—A moment ago, I really thought we were lovers. “You're my girlfriend, so kissing each other is normal,” Winnie explained, looking away. Her lips are still burning, as if they had been pressed with a hot iron.

—That's why I said you cheated.

The plan changed because Tawan's cute girl (friend) wanted to go back to the condo to sleep. However, the two could still have dinner at Tawan's house. Winnie couldn't help but compare the differences between that family and hers.

Their families were almost identical in almost every way... except for liveliness and a sense of security. Uncle Trin and Aunt Sirikon welcomed him with broad smiles. At that moment, Winnie realized where Tawan got his lively energy and her smile.

They didn't ask twice about the relationship, as Tawan predicted. But they seemed to know it was special. Winnie didn't really understand why she felt that way, but Tawan's family made her understand the word “family” a little more.

Tawan made her feel guilty towards Mr. Winter until she had to silently mentally apologize. She apologized for feeling that Tawan's hug had been warmer than her own in the past.

After they finished dinner, they were told to go to the condo right away. Tawan's parents were worried about having to drive late at night, as all parents often felt. During the trip, Winnie yawned from time to time. Because she cried until her eyes were swollen,

she could barely open her eyes at that time. Tawan couldn't help but laugh at that sight.

—What are you laughing at?

-Nothing.

—You're lying. I can see you laugh.

—Well... Winnie, you look too much like a cat.

Winnie frowned. -As?

—You eat. You fill up. It makes you sleepy. Find a warm place to snuggle up. -I'm sleepy. It has nothing to do with being cats.

—I didn't say you were a cat. I'm just saying you're like a cat

—It's the same.

—You talk too much Tawan

—¿Eh?

Tawan panicked because it seemed like Winnie was scolding her. However, when she turned to look, he could see that Winnie was simply complaining.

—You talked a lot today, a lot, a lot, A LOT.

—Talk as usual.

-No. You were more, not like... Old Tawan. —Tawan laughed.

—What are you saying? I don't understand.

Winnie fell silent, so the two remained silent. However, there was no pressure or discomfort. On the contrary, the atmosphere

was light and relaxing. Finally, the young woman who was staring out the window broke the silence.

—I used the wrong word. You didn't talk much, but you seem more mature than yesterday.

“...”

—And I like that you have become more mature.

—I may not be more mature. I just expressed my feelings more.

Nobody grew overnight; That was what Tawan believed. The reason why Winnie felt that she had clearly changed to the point of mentioning it was probably because she dared to step out of her comfort zone and express her feelings more.

By the time they reached the condo, Winnie was so tired she was almost walking in her sleep. She was very full and she had been through so much that she had drained all the energy out of her. Even though she was face down on the bed, the little girl was able to reach out and take Mr. Winter into her arms.

"Aren't you going to take a bath, Winnie?"

—I'll do it in a moment.

—Do you want to use the bathroom first?

—I'll do it in a moment.

—If you bathe now, you can sleep earlier.

—Tawan, I'm sleepy.,

-But...

-I'm sleepy. Let me sleep first.

Tawan sighed and looked at the exhausted girl. But before Winnie really fell asleep, Tawan needed to tell her something first. —Tomorrow I will use my Tawan Day.

There was no response. Tawan thought that Winnie had already fallen asleep, but after a while, he finally heard a soft murmur.

-Alright.

Tawan finally fell asleep as he looked at the person lying face down on the other bed, whom he did not see get up to take a bath.

Winnie is dressing so badly that day!!!

This was how Tawan would describe how Winnie was dressed at that moment. She paired a black turtleneck t-shirt with shorts of the same color to show off her small waist and arms. Although she tied a striped cardigan around her waist, it didn't make her look any less striking. That was the reason why Tawan looked grumpy the entire time they walked together.

—Aren't you cold?

—No.

-But I think it's cold

—But not me.

Winnie looked at the person around her before laughing.

-What are you doing? You've been worried about what I'm wearing since this morning.

—I'm afraid you would be cold.

—I'm not cold.

Although it was Tawan's day, Winnie's order that morning could not be avoided either. That's why they were in a shopping center near the condominium and were walking to the supermarket.

“Even though today is your day, the groceries we need to buy can't wait. And how we live here together, we have to take responsibility together. So, let's go grocery shopping first. Afterwards, we can do whatever you want.”

Therefore, Tawan still did not have 100% authority to ask for whatever he wanted. Part of his day had been reserved for “roommate” activities. Therefore, he could only whine and scold Winnie. At that point, he wanted to turn up the air conditioning in the mall so it would be cooler and Winnie could finally wear her cardigan.

—I'm cold. Why aren't you cold?

—Why do you worry so much about my body temperature?

Tawan remained silent, not giving any response. He was making an effort to stop scolding her and whining. However, he turned to catch the many passersby who were staring at the petite young girl. And one thing that people close to Tawan tended to say was that when she wasn't smiling, her sweet face could instantly turn into a fierce one.

"Who are you growling at?"

Tawan raised his eyebrows. His excitement seeped through his serious face.

—¿Eh?

—You look so bad that all the children are about to cry.

—That's not true. - Tawan argued.

—Do you really want me to wear the cardigan? —Tawan nodded enthusiastically.

"Just because you're afraid I'm cold?"

Although Tawan didn't respond, Winnie had been observing his reactions for a while. She therefore smiled before using the tip of her index finger to poke between Tawan's eyebrows.

"You're so possessive."

“...”

—Clothes are designed so that you look your best in them. If we don't use it correctly, it's not used to its full potential according to the designer's intentions, right?

“...”

—Aren't you happy that people are jealous of us? You can show me to anyone, anywhere.

Although what Winnie had just said might have made her sound conceited, Tawan was well aware that this was not the case. Winnie only said that to make her feel better.

—I don't want to show you off to anyone.

Tawan said quietly, and Winnie let out another laugh at that.

—See? That's why I say you're so possessive.

—How come you always catch me?

—You can't be angry with me. And also, don't be mad at these clothes, okay?

“...”

—The first thing you should practice while practicing having a girlfriend with me is to say what you think. Don't hold it in and sulk later to ruin the mood.

“...”

—If you're possessive, say so. Our lives are too short to keep things hidden inside, you should know that.

—You know I'm possessive. Why do you have to ask?

—Some like to listen to it instead of making assumptions on their own.

“...”

—Seeing that you're so possessive, I'll put on the cardigan. But only after we finish grocery shopping.

At the end of that sentence, Tawan snatched the shopping list from Winnie's hand and grabbed her hand to pull it in the direction the signs indicated.

To reduce the time it would take to finish the work and have more time afterwards, Tawan suggested they split up. Because Tawan's initial intention was to take Winnie to do what girlfriends should do together.

The list was read over and over again until Tawan was able to memorize all the items on the list. Tawan followed orders well: he chose items with the longest expiration date; meat that was fresh (not slimy or sticky); fresh vegetables (firm and colorful, not dry). She was responsible for fresh produce, while Winnie split off to get

other things. Once Tawan finished, he hurriedly pushed the shopping cart to look for Winnie.

Someone was flirting with Winnie again, as expected, after a short time apart. Tawan could see her shaking her head, as if she was rejecting something a tall guy was giving her.

—I already have one. Thank you.

—But you were trying to grab this mark.

—I just wanted to read the label on the back.

-Here it is.

—What is happening? —Tawan approached before she responded. When Winnie turned to see Tawan approaching, she seemed relieved.

-Nothing. Come on.

-Wait

“...”

—Can I get his number or your Line chat?

He spoke directly to Winnie. The person who was asked, she quickly shook her head.

—My lover doesn't like me talking to strangers.

Normally, you hear, “My parents don't allow me to talk to strangers,” but Winnie changed ‘parents’ to ‘lover.’ This made Tawan smile easily.

—Stop smiling now.



That's so hard to do...

At this time, Winnie was also wearing her cardigan over her short turtleneck, as promised. Therefore, it was difficult to ask Tawan to stop smiling.

After paying for his purchases and putting them in the car, Tawan took Winnie to the Arcade Zone.

There were many coin-operated games, as well as several doll claw machines. The important thing was that the little girl seemed excited about everything.

Tawan walked over to exchange a handful of coins and split them in half. The doll claw machine was his first stop. There was a doll similar to Mr. Winter, so Tawan was not surprised when the little girl hurriedly put in coin after coin. A lot of coins were put into the machine, but he still couldn't get the doll he wanted.

—Should we rest first and come back later?

Winnie looked through the glass window of the machine sadly.

—I'm afraid someone will get it.

—Nah. It's in a deep corner. If someone tries to grab him, he will just move a little. We can wait until he does and come back for him

The next area they visited contained games like “shoot the zombies,” “car racing,” and “shoot basketballs.”

Tawan dragged Winnie to play with all of them. The little girl seemed to have so much fun that Tawan wanted to ask her something, but Winnie said it before she could.

—I have never been in these game areas. My father says it's stupid and a waste of time.

"Then I'll be silly with you all day, okay?"

When he received a nod in response, what was supposed to be a brief visit turned into several hours.

In the end, no one got the doll they wanted. Tawan wanted to say that it was better to go buy one, but he knew that something that is acquired with determination is totally different from something that can be bought easily. So even though he gave up that day, it didn't mean that he wouldn't succeed in the future.

Ice cream parlor

That was the next stop Tawan chose. The ice cream cones were taken out of the store to save time, as they both agreed to walk a little further while eating the ice cream.

—Can I try that?

-That? —Tawan seemed confused because she thought she didn't hear correctly.

—Can I try your ice cream, Tawan?

The little girl didn't hear any objections and put down Tawan's ice cream to take a bite. When she used her tongue to lick her lips and clean the ice cream left on them, she had no idea what she was doing to the person she was looking at.

-Delicious.

—Let me try yours too, Winnie.

Winnie's phone rang before Tawan could do anything. Winnie's face changed when he saw that the person he called was Nadhol. His reaction was under Tawan's observant eyes.

Winnie hesitated whether she should pick up the phone or not. So Tawan put aside his manners and took the phone from him to put it on silent mode. Then, he continued speaking with a flat but worried voice.

-Do you have a girlfriend. So, you should be holding your girlfriend's hand, not the phone. Yeah?

The phone kept vibrating continuously, but since no one paid attention to it, it finally stopped. Although it vibrated again, Tawan, who keeps his phone in his pocket, pretended not to notice.

—I want to try your ice cream, Winnie

Tawan said that while unconsciously taking a look at Winnie's lips to show his true desire.

—Stop making that face.

---

—My lips are not edible!!

Winnie told him with a wrinkled face before handing his ice cream right in front of his mouth as Tawan smiled.

—If you want to try my ice cream, try it from here.

Tawan laughed after hearing that. He looked at the ice cream to look for a spot where Winnie had taken a bite. However, when he turned his head to take a bite, Winnie turned the cone.

—Eat well. Stop playing.

—I want to try from there.

—Wherever you take a bite, the ice cream will have the same flavor.

-But...

The small girl sighed and turned the part where she had been bitten towards Tawan. When she saw that he had actually bitten her there, her ears became warm. The normal Tawan she knew didn't have this courage at all.

He would have to get to know Tawan a little more to find a way to handle situations like that without being at a disadvantage in the future.

[1] Tawan means Sun

## 7. Cotton candy

---

They slowly finished the ice cream, but left the mall shortly after because they could see a storm brewing in the cloudy sky outside. It seemed like it would rain at any moment. Tawan didn't want to wait because if he drove back in the rain, it would take a long time because of the traffic. So, he immediately invites Winnie back.

However, the day wasn't over when they returned to their room. Right after reaching home, the little girl invited Tawan to watch a movie together. But when she looked, she saw that Winnie had already fallen asleep with Mr. Winter in her arms.

Tawan wasn't that surprised because it was already past Winnie's bedtime. Therefore, Tawan did not want to bother her anymore. Winnie continued with her activities all day, which was enough to keep her euphoric for the entire week before the next Tawan Day arrives.

But no matter how much Tawan didn't want to bother Winnie, he eventually had to because he couldn't act cool and take her to bed. Tawan was not that strong. If he tried to do that, both of them might collapse on the ground.

—Winnie.

The tip of Tawan's index finger touches Winnie's soft and smooth shoulder. It seemed that the uncomfortable sleeping position caused Winnie to wake up easily because he was startled and opened his eyes to look at Tawan almost instantly.

—Let's sleep in the bedroom properly.

—Mmm.

—Why didn't you tell me you were sleepy?

—I want to watch the movie with you.

Tawan almost laughed because she wasn't the one who suggested they watch the movie in the first place.

—The movie was watching you.

—Ah... but at least I feel with you.

Although Winnie grumbled a little, she got up willingly. Tawan checked to make sure everything in the living room was turned off before following Winnie to the bedroom. He saw Winnie hugging Mr. Winter and looking at her, so he asked.

-What's happening?

—Tawan should sleep now. Sleeping late is not good

The sweet face lets out a smile upon hearing that. Tawan approached the bed. Seeing his sleepy eyes made him adore Winnie even more. He brought his face closer and kissed Winnie softly on the forehead. That was the perfect ending to Tawan Day.

-Sweet dreams.

—Tawan too... Sweet dream.

“I won't like you any less if you stop being cute for a minute.”

—Sweet dreams, Winnie.

—Sweet dreams, darling.

Tawan isn't sure if there was anything behind those words, but they took the breath away from the person who received them.

—It's almost the end of the day, but you still make me believe that we are girlfriends.

—Almost... it means that the day is not over yet. And you just kissed me on the forehead. Wasn't that because you're my temporary girlfriend?

Tawan wasn't herself because Winnie was like that, so unpredictable. The little courage she had of her pushed her to ask.

"Aren't you afraid that I really have feelings for you?"

Winnie's eyes sparkled. Her lips let out a smile as she tilted her head to the side and hugged Mr. Winter tighter. —When you do what you do, aren't you afraid that I have feelings for you too?

Tawan blinked as he tried to process what the little girl had just said. That answer meant that... had he let himself be influenced? Was he really falling in love with her? But before she could probe further, Winnie put Mr. Winter on the pillow and stood up to her full height.

—I forgot that I should take a shower before going to bed.

She says that and headed to the closet immediately. Tawan ran after her eagerly, crossed his arms over her chest and leaned against the wall. He looked at Winnie as she selected her pajamas and asked uneasily.

—What do you mean by what you just said?

---

—Does that mean you're influenced?

Winnie grabbed a pair of pajamas from the closet, grabbed a towel, and walked back past Tawan who continued to follow and circle her until the little girl stopped in front of the bathroom door.

—Do you want to follow me inside too?

—Winnie, you haven't answered me.

—It's what you think it is—

"Aren't you afraid that I'll misunderstand you?" Winnie shook her head.

—It depends on what you think, Tawan.

“...”

—Can I take my bath now? —Winnie asks, shaking her head to the side.

“...”

—Or are you really going to follow me inside?

The person who was asked shook his head. —I'm not following you. You're so good at being lazy, you know that?

---

—If I really think, can you be responsible for it?

—The problem is not me. The problem is, if I really think, what will you do?

Winnie responded with her normal hard-to-read expression, but her voice showed no hint of irritation, frustration, or negative



feelings. On the contrary, she was very soft and gentle. But the person who was surprised did not realize that.

—Will you take me tomorrow?

With that question, Tawan came back to reality. He could no longer count how many times he had lost his cool in front of that young woman. She wanted to scold herself for being like that, for not being composed at the right moment when she needs to be serious.

-Of course.

—I'm going to take a bath now.

—Ah.

Winnie laughed because Tawan was like a short-circuited computer again. She said —ah—, but she didn't move a bit.

—Do you really want to help me take a bath?

—I'm sorry.

—Silly girl.

—¿Eh?

—I want to take a bath.

—Bueno.

“Tawan,” Winnie used the tip of her index finger to push on his shoulder, so he moved back and walked out the door. Then he moved the tip of his finger to touch her pale cheek until he wrinkled.

—Go get ready; You also need to bathe before going to bed.

Tawan nodded her head easily, not wanting to be stubborn or whiny.

-You understand? Answer me, please.

—I understand, mom.

Tawan mocked Winnie after she had a chance to regain her composure. As a result, the blow on his cheek turns into a pinch. Winnie wrinkled her nose at Tawan before turning around to finally go take a bath.

---

That morning, Tawan woke up before the alarm went off. In addition, he deactivated the notifications so as not to disturb the young woman who was sleeping in the bed next to him. The light footsteps stopped next to the other bed. He picks up Mr. Winter and puts him on the bed like he normally did. And, again, he put some pressure on Mr. Winter's head as punishment for being born so lucky. After finishing his personal matters, he took the key card and some cash before quickly leaving the room. His destination was the congee shop that his best friend highly recommended for its taste.

When Tawan returned to the room, he found Winnie already up and ready to go to class.

—Where did you go so early in the morning?

Tawan held up the congee to show it to Winnie. —I will be responsible for breakfast today.

Tawan received a sweet smile as a reward because the congee at that place was delicious. Waking up early in the morning was not a waste.

Tawan was in such a good mood on his way to college that he hummed a song the entire time, even though he had a Coca-Cola lollipop in his mouth. Winnie looked at her with a frown because her behavior didn't put her in a good mood.

—Humming while sucking on a popsicle can make you choke.

—Nah. I do this often. I'm fine.

After that response, it was no longer just the words of warning, but Winnie stopped walking. She fixed her gaze on Tawan with a frown. The petite young woman stared until Tawan had to ask, raising his eyebrows. However, she was still the silly girl who didn't know anything.

—It's good. Do you want to try? I have a little more.

—I don't want a new palette.

—Oh? So why are you staring at me?

—I'm just wondering how delicious the popsicle is in your mouth.

—That's why I invited you to try

Tawan said in a dull voice as he took the paddle out of his mouth and held it in his left hand. His right hand was looking for a new one for the little girl. Tawan was addicted to sweets, so she always had some in her bag.

—I'll try it, but it's not necessary to unwrap a new one.

At the end of that sentence, the thin lips suddenly opened to take the paddle and take it out of Tawan's left hand. Winnie then turned around and walked quickly, leaving Tawan standing there, not

knowing what to do. His left hand was still in the same raised position. His full lips pressed tightly together.

The sweetness of the lollipop was still on his lips, and he had to use the tip of his tongue to wipe it away before quickly walking behind Winnie when the pretty face turned to look.

—Why did you steal my palette?

"You said you wanted me to try it."

—I was about to find you a new one.

-Alright. I don't want to eat a whole piece.

Winnie was about to take the lollipop out of her mouth and return it to him, but Tawan shook his head vigorously.

—Is that disgusting?

-No. But isn't it disgusting to you, Winnie?

-Nothing.

“...”

This was another time that Winnie's response surprised her. That naughty girl kept playing with her heart. Or maybe she already knew that Tawan likes her; Was that why she was doing this?

—Don't you want her back?

The little girl asked again with a stern voice. Then Tawan opened his mouth and took the lollipop from Winnie. But once she realized that this was like an indirect kiss, her face heated up. More importantly, the popsicle seemed sweeter than ever. —See you in the afternoon.

When they arrived at Winnie's college, Tawan immediately said goodbye. The little girl nodded. Winnie was holding a notebook and carrying a bag on her shoulder. She was wearing a gray cardigan hanging around her waist. It seemed like Winnie liked to tie a cardigan around her waist, and Tawan likes that... He can't explain why, just that he liked her.

—Focus on your work.

Tawan went to wait for her friends to join her in the library for group work after dropping Winnie off. The young woman in front of her was the force that drives her to get up early and arrive at the university long before the meeting time.

Winnie made waiting no longer boring for her.

-Of course.

—Don't take advantage of your friends

—I'm not like that.

—Tawan, you tend to be distracted. I don't know where your mind wanders. Don't be so distracted that it affects your work, okay?

Tawan nodded and murmured that it was the person in front of her that was the reason why she tended to be distracted. She tended to think of the time when she could only be a secret admirer and she had no chance to get close to Winnie. Everything that brought her there made her feel like she was dreaming.

—Will you come to lunch with me?

—If you want me to go, I surely will.

—I'm asking in case you already have an appointment.

—I don't. Or even if I have it, I'll cancel it.

—That's rude.

"Then why are you smiling?"

The laughter started again, and this time, if Tawan wasn't seeing things, it looked like Winnie was dragging her feet and not going to class. Normally, when Tawan dropped her off at class, she would just say thank you and turn around to enter the classroom. But at this moment, Winnie was standing here, chatting with her. That made Tawan curious.

—Aren't you going to go to class?

---

-Something wrong?

—How do you handle those you don't like but who continue to bother you?

Winnie responded with a question. However, it was clear that someone was bothering Winnie.

"Be careful; Someone can win your heart before you make your move."

Suddenly, Jaojay's words came back to his head and he started to get angry. Tawan thought that it was not strange that people liked this cute little young lady. The harder it is to approach her, the more people will have the image of her as an arrogant person. Many people may believe that winning her heart is a victory over many others, and attraction could turn into competition.

—I tell you honestly that I don't like them.

—Some do not accept that answer.

—I wouldn't give any value or attention to that person. He would act as if the person was invisible and would eventually realize what that means.

—Tawan...— Winnie called softly —You're too positive.

—How negative should it be?

Tawan asked because he really didn't understand. She wasn't a negative person, but she definitely wasn't positive to the point of being delusional in her favor.

—I don't want you to be negative. But I have been disappointed so many times before.....

“...”

Tawan frowned. He couldn't believe that someone like Winnie had gone through SO many disappointments. —When I think about something, I tend to think of the worst. So if it really happens, she wouldn't be too disappointed.

—Are you afraid of disappointments?

Tawan hated that... He hated what would have caused Winnie's smile to not be bright. She hated everything that scared her.

—Is there anyone who disappoints you?

-And

—Don't frown. I will do what you suggest.

Winnie said as she turned to walk into her classroom. However, Tawan grabbed his hand and said with a serious look and voice,

causing Winnie to voluntarily nod her head.

—If there are any complications, let me be the first to know.  
Understood?

-I understand. Don't forget our appointment at noon.

-I won't do it. Where will we meet?

"I'll meet you in the library."

"Then I'll send you a message."

-Alright. You should go.

When Tawan was out of sight, Winnie's face became expressionless and she let out a big sigh because as soon as she sat down, her mobile phone vibrated. A message appeared, which he could only stare at.

Nadhol [ I will pick you up in the afternoon. Let's go have lunch.]

The notification slides in carelessly. The serious face still showed no emotion. Tawan's suggestion was being put into practice because this was the best time to make someone invisible.

---

At noon that day, Winnie's phone was in her bag. She ignored him, no matter how much she vibrated. And until it was time for Winnie to go to cheerleading practice at night, there was still no sign of Nadhol. Winnie was relieved that ignoring Nadhol was yielding better results than she expected. Or maybe Nadhol still had manners, which is why he didn't show up without a date.



There was a rumbling sound, and she looked up to see a gigantic thunder cloud floating above her. Her color was a deep gray that almost looked black. Although the wind was getting stronger, there were no instructions to stop the practice because they were almost over. However, just a moment later, the cloud could no longer contain the water and the rain fell heavily. The sky growled as if it was happy to see all the humans below it soaked. Winnie looked around her, not knowing which way to go. Tawan ran to take Winnie's hand and take her to take shelter under the stall which is crowded because it was the closest shelter to her. However, due to the sudden downpour, more than half of Winnie's body was soaked. Not long after, the easily sick one sneezed repeatedly, causing Tawan to frown.

—Can I have the handkerchief from my bag, please? —Winnie asked before sneezing once again. Accordingly, Tawan reached for Winnie's bag, opened it and searched for the handkerchief.

She spread it out and put it on her blonde hair before kneading it to absorb the water.

—Why didn't they stop practice when they saw the rain coming? You're soaked. What happens if you get sick?

—You're complaining about me, but you're also soaked. Maybe you are even more than me.

—But I took shelter since the wind began to blow. I only got a little wet when I ran to look for a lost cat at a shelter.

Winnie frowns. —What cat?

- Meow

—Tawan —Winnie was about to question Tawan but he sneezed again.

—You're going to get sick for sure.

—I'm not sick. You're the one who's going to get sick because you're whining a lot.

—I won't get sick because I was already sick.

—You can't be sure. Maybe you've never been caught with this virus yet.

—We'll see. He who gets sick loses. OK?

—What will the winner get?

-Anything. —Tawan added: —I mean, the winner can ask for anything.

—Tawan this is a trap.

—What did I do?

—You propose this to me because you think I would surely get sick.

—That wasn't true. You said I would get sick too, didn't you?

—Huhh. You are a bad girl.

Tawan's little girl crossed her arms over her chest and looked away, but she didn't move even a little to widen the distance between them. As a result, Tawan's smile was unaffected. The cold weather outside couldn't do anything to him because his heart was so warm that he almost felt hot.

The rain stopped after an hour. Tawan saw many looking at her with questioning eyes, wondering why she is there. There was no one from her faculty in that area. But as Winnie was, so was she. She didn't care one bit about his questioning eyes or her whispers around her.

Some said she was Winnie's girlfriend. Some said it was a shame they were a couple. She chose to ignore all of that because trying to change people's opinions was a waste of time.

—Come. "Let's go back to our room," she said as she took Winnie's hand in hers. And, of course, her soft hand returned the gesture.

---

Winnie continued to sneeze non-stop after the bath. Tawan had to lift the back of his hand to measure Winnie's temperature and found that it was a little higher than normal. His cheeks were turning red and his eyes looked tired. His voice was also becoming hoarse. Those were clear signs that someone was getting sick.

—See? You are sick.

—I'm not sick. I'll be fine.

—Your voice is rough and you are still arguing.

"Tawan you are so curious

—It's all because I care about you. -I'm fine. I always get like this. She will disappear.

"You couldn't worry about yourself as much as you wanted when you were at home." But here, I worry. So, if you are sick, don't argue. Don't be stubborn.

Tawan talks too much.

—I complain and talk too much. I am all that.

—You're sick so don't be stubborn.

—How am I being stubborn?

—The patient is not stubborn at all, but rather argues non-stop.

“Shh,” the little girl hugged herself tightly and looked away instantly.

—I'll call my mom.

—Do what you want to do Tawan.

Tawan called his mother to inform her about Winnie's condition and tell her that she, for her part, was healthy and well. She had already bathed and washed her hair, and she wasn't sick like Mommy's little miss Winnie.

[How is Winnie?]

—He probably has a headache and his voice is getting hoarse. I see that she massages her temples frequently. She also appears to be having difficulty breathing. She's been in a bad mood and she's scolding me, Mom.

[When someone is sick, sometimes they get in a bad mood. You don't like people scolding you when you're sick either. Maybe Winnie is the same]

—That's bad, mom... I complained a lot before.

[Do you also know how to complain to others?]

—It's all out of concern.

The person on the other end of the line laughed before saying:

[Get him some food and medicine. Also ask him to constantly drink warm water or, better yet, squeeze some lime juice. And don't forget to call and tell your parents]

—What happens if she doesn't get better, mom?

[Then take her to see a doctor. Tawan, are you a doctor? If you are, then treat her. But if you are not and watch it improve]

—It's okay, mom. I have it. I'm going to hang up now.

Tawan shook his head at his mother's speech. He reached out to ask for Winnie's mother's phone number. The little girl gave it to her instantly through a chat message. She looked and laughed at the one she was sitting further away on the couch and stuck out her lower lip as if she wasn't in a good mood. The sick woman was in a bad mood in a way that Tawan had never seen before.

Although the recent encounter left a bad taste in Tawan's mouth, he gathered his courage and made the decision. Winnie's parents had a right to know why he was related to Winnie. It turned out that after Winnie's mother picked up the phone, she expressed her concern so much that Tawan had to give her his word that she would take good care of Winnie.

[When Winnie is sick, she will be very moody. She will be very sensitive to every little thing and will cry easily. She wants all your attention. Tawan, be patient with her]

-No problem. Is Winnie allergic to any medications?

[No allergies. But don't mention the injections. Her father always uses that as a threat since she was young, so she doesn't like

him and is afraid of him. Her father has quite the temperament. Winnie doesn't like being forced, so he scolds her a lot]

Tawan could sense bitterness on the other end of the line, but Winnie's mother probably didn't realize she was giving too much away. Tawan's heart felt heavy. Winnie was so little, why did she have to be under this enormous pressure?

—Don't worry, aunt. I'll take good care of Winnie. If there is any update, I will call you immediately.

Tawan did what both moms advised, word for word. The first step was easy because Winnie ate willingly. However, when it came to medicine, Winnie was not so accommodating.

—I already ate and bathed. I'm going to improve. There is no need to take medications.

"But it's something you should do after being soaked in the rain, Winnie."

Tawan said softly. She felt uncomfortable because she didn't want to force Winnie, but she was very stubborn.

—I'm not going to take medication.

"You can't do that, Winnie."

-Why not? I don't want to take them.

—If you take it now and rest, maybe you'll feel better tomorrow.

—What happens if I don't feel better? I'll have to take more.

—If you don't try, how can you know how you will feel?

—I don't want to try anything.

—But if you get worse, you may need to go see a doctor and get an injection.

Since Tawan couldn't stop thinking about that word, he accidentally let it slip out. He made the sick woman step back until her back hit her headboard. She hugged her blanket tightly. Her eyes and the tip of her nose began to turn red. The trembling eyes that looked back made Tawan feel like there was a hole in her heart. Tawan desperately wanted to slap her own mouth. His worries made him unintentionally hurt Winnie with her words. What should she do now?

-I did not mean that. Nobody wants to do that.

—But you just said that the doctor will give me an injection.

—Only if you don't get better.

—I'll get better soon.

—I'm worried about you.

-I'm going to bed. If you're going to sit in the living room, please turn off the light for me.

The little girl slipped under the blanket and moved to the other side of the bed before moving away from Tawan. Since she didn't know what to do, Tawan came over and lay down silently.

—How can you improve? —Tawan asks softly.

He moved his hand to gently stroke Winnie's soft hair as if he were sweeping away all the disease.

—That's my problem.

—I'm worried about you.

---

—Sorry for mentioning the injections Winnie, you can be mad at me. —I want to be angry. But I know you mean well.

"So, could you please take some medicine?"

"So you won't have to take care of me when I get better?"

—Who says that?

-I know. It has always been like this.

—If you take the medicine and it's okay with you, I'll hold you all night. Would you like that? So you know that whether you are sick or not, you will always have my undivided attention.

The little girl is silent for a moment before speaking in a soft voice.

—You're a little more mature than you were before, Tawan.

—Does this mean you will take the medicine?

—If you keep your word.

—I promise I will do what I say, word for word.

—Umm. Please give me the medicine now, Tawan.



## 8. Baby don't cry

---

Tawan had to get up in the middle of the night once he realized that the temperature of the small body in his arms was higher than normal. The back of his hand was placed on Winnie's forehead to check the temperature before running out of bed and grabbing a wet towel to clean and cool her body temperature.

The more I saw the pretty girl suffer from the illness, the more I didn't know what to do. She had always been on the receiving end. Her parents took her to the doctor for a little cough (sometimes). After that, all her responsibilities fell to those around her. So that day, she, who had zero knowledge about how to care for a sick person, seemed out of place. She realized that she was not good at living alone.

The patient's eyelids slowly opened as a result of the cold, wet towel rubbing against her body. Winnie saw her face, which was usually decorated with a wide smile, all grumpy. Her eyebrows knitted together and her expression was too serious. She couldn't help but ask:

—Is cooling my body temperature with a wet towel that stressful?

The hoarse voice startled her and she concentrated on using the wet towel to cool her body.

Tawan exclaimed loudly before hurriedly asking. -How do you feel? Better or worse? Shall we see a doctor?

—Calm down.

The sick woman had to hold the hand of the anxious girl, who had panicked. Winnie used the tips of her fingers to rub the back of Tawan's hand to calm her down as she tried to give him a weak smile. And those actions were really able to calm her down.

—I feel better now. I just woke up from the wet towel.

—Are you really better? You were on fire and seemed to be in pain. I was so worried, so I'm using the wet towel to cool you down.

—Thank you for being so worried about me. But I just don't feel good. It's nothing serious. I should feel better in the morning.

Winnie let go of Tawan's hand and took Mr. Winter into her arms to sleep on her side, looking at Tawan with sleepy and tired eyes. Her thin lips let out a yawn before she patted the pillow next to her.

—Come to sleep. I'm sleepy.

—Give me a moment to put all this away.

Winnie nodded. She was so sleepy that her heavy eyelids could close at any moment. However, the sick woman, who was especially tearful, did not forget to ask about her promise.

—Don't forget to come hug Mr. Winter and me.

---

This morning would have gone on for another long time if not for the ringing of the phone on Tawan's side of the bed. Her tightly closed eyelids slowly opened, but the problem was that Winnie was still fast asleep in her arm. It was a relief that Winnie's body

temperature wasn't as high as it had been the night before; However, it couldn't be said to be normal.

It was a good thing they didn't have school that day, so Winnie could get a complete rest and not have to worry about going anywhere. He rang the phone to get his attention again. The unknown number almost made Tawan not answer, but he finally decided to get up as quietly as he could and take the call outside.

-Hello.

[Tawan, it's the uncle.]

The uncle, meaning Winnie's father, was on the line. He immediately recognized his voice and could guess what his facial expression was at that moment.

—I remember. —Tawan responded with a respectful voice.

[I can't contact Winnie, so I had to contact you. Tell him to come home at 10 a.m. m. Nadhol will pick her up from her condo. Tell him to get ready]

—Uncle, but Winnie is sick.

Tawan wasn't worried about who would pick up Winnie, but rather about her illness, which had only gotten a little better. He still wasn't well and she should be resting completely.

[I know. His mother told me. But yesterday, Winnie wasn't nice. I'll have to teach my daughter a lesson. I hope you can understand. Otherwise, I'll have to make Winnie come home.]

“Wasn't he kind?”

—But yesterday Winnie had class all day and went to cheerleading practice at night. I can't see when Winnie wasn't nice

to you

Her worry and confusion led her to ask more questions than she normally would. The other end of her line went silent before letting out a deep sigh, as if it was meant to be heard.

[Tawan. I'll be honest with you, he didn't accept the relationship you told me about the last time we met.]

The middle-aged man's voice was full of threat.

“...”

[Because our families are close, I don't want to sever our ties. But Winnie better follow the path I have laid out for her]

—Even though I make Winnie happy? That doesn't matter to you at all?

[That...]

The other end of the line fell silent again.

[I think Nadhol can do that too. I hope you understand]

Tawan could never understand.

Tawan didn't even pretend to understand the adult world that revolved around corporate profits. If one day she had every right to express her feelings, no matter who took Winnie from her, she would go and get her back. That was for sure.

—I'll tell Winnie, and I hope you also understand that I sincerely only wish her the best.

[How is Winnie?]

The middle-aged man intentionally overlooked Tawan's words.

—His condition is better than yesterday

[Ah. Tell him to take Nadhol's call. I think Winnie will do what you suggest]

—I'll tell him.

[Gracias.]

The line had been cut, but it left a heavy weight on his heart, making that morning cloudy and boring.

---

Winnie seemed to take her father's orders much better than Tawan expected. The little girl listened calmly and nodded. She then decided to bathe and dress without saying a word. She was acting like a robot, which worried Tawan.

-I'll take you

—My father wouldn't accept it.

-But...

—I know you're worried, but Nadhol wouldn't do anything to me.

—You know I worry. So please don't stop me.

Winnie looked at Tawan calmly and nodded before picking up her phone to call someone.

—Nadhol, I will go to the house myself. Can we meet in front of the house? Yes, Tawan will let me... Thank you.

The little girl hung up with a serious face and turned to talk to Tawan. —Go take a bath. My father doesn't like it when people are late.

Winnie's behavior puzzled Tawan, but he quickly grabbed his clothes and went to the bathroom because he was afraid that Winnie would change her mind. It didn't take long for her to drop Winnie off in front of his house. He had to park next to the wall because he couldn't get in. According to the arrangement Winnie made with Nadhol, she needed to switch to Nadhol's car before entering her house. The car was filled with silence, but there was still some time because Nadhol had not arrived yet, since she would not risk arriving early to park and wait suspiciously.

—I'm not sure what time I can come back. Don't wait for me.

—You can come back as late as you want. I can wait.

Winnie pursed her lips. —You don't need to be so good to me. We're just roommates. More importantly, I don't want you to get in trouble or be treated badly by my family.

—It's also okay that I get into trouble because it's something I'm more than willing to do. And if something unexpected happens... I won't let Mr. Winter be the only one to hug you Winnie. I already told you.

Winnie let out her first laugh of the day. She looked outside and still saw no sign of Nadhol, so she decided to say something to Tawan.

—Do you know that I didn't remember you from a photo?

-What do you mean?

—I saw you for the first time when I was locked in my room as a punishment from my father. Uncle Trin brought you here for a visit that day. Mr. Winter and I saw you through the balcony of my room. Your smile was as bright as your name. And every time you smiled, your eyes smiled too.

—I never knew that. Why didn't you tell me?

—I'm telling you now.

—I don't mean now...

Tawan was referring to when they were in high school. When he saw Winnie, he was always doing some activity with his friends. That's why he never dared to go and say 'hello'.

—What did you want me to say? There was no reason for him to do it. Should she have said, Hey, do you remember me? I watched you secretly from my room. I would look like a psychopath.

—Maybe... we would meet before.

—If you wanted to meet me, why didn't you say 'hello' to me?

—Well... I didn't dare.

-TRUE. Even if we meet then, you wouldn't have the courage Tawan.

Tawan raised his eyebrows. -What do you mean? What do you know Winnie? —Winnie shook her head in response. She unbuckled her seat belt to be more comfortable and grabbed a paddle, which the car owner placed on the front console.

Instead of saying anything, he tried to unwrap the lollipop. She didn't know what it was like to others, but Winnie was having a hard time unpacking it. The harder she tried, the more frustrated

she became, until she had a frown on her face. In the end, she had to ask for Tawan's help.

—I can't unwrap it.

—You're doing it the wrong way.

—Please do it for me

—You are sick, how can you eat it?

-Can. Wanna.

—Stubborn

---

"Are you not even going to argue?"

—I'm tired of arguing. You wouldn't let me win Tawan.

- Gain?

—I don't want to lose.

—But I want to win. Why don't you leave me?

What could Tawan do when Winnie said that, except shake his head and unwrap the lollipop in his hand voluntarily? Eating a popsicle probably wouldn't make the fever come back. But then, Tawan suddenly thought of the lollipops they shared in front of the university.

—If I want to eat too, will you share with me Winnie?

—If you are not afraid of getting the flu, you can try it

—So you are aware that you are sick.



—Tawan, you're talking too much again.

—I'm complaining because I'm worried about you.

Tawan's face was wrinkled. No matter how much she complained, Winnie would argue.

—I want to eat a Popsicle

—Here it is, done.

Instead of using her hand to take the lollipop from Tawan, Winnie put it in her mouth. She used her tongue to push him to the side until her cheek looked like that of a hamster with food in her mouth.

—Gracias.

—Where is mine?

—Aren't you afraid of the flu?

Winnie had no problem sharing the same palette with Tawan. She was just afraid that he would give her the flu. He would be in trouble if he was sick.

-The truth...

Because the little girl said that twice, Tawan didn't dare to ask again. He was afraid that it would look like she was invading Winnie's personal space.

Nadhol's car arrived and parked next to hers while Tawan was deep in thought. Winnie put the lollipop she was holding in front of Tawan's mouth.

—If you're not afraid, then open your mouth. But if I eat it, be responsible for finishing it because now I have to go home.” Tawan didn't say anything but he put the popsicle in his mouth.

—If you catch the flu, it's not my fault.

Winnie repeated again.

—Will you take care of me?

—I don't know how to take care of someone.

“...”

—But I will try if that person is you Tawan.

She said that and took her small body out of the car. Nadhol's car drove up to the gate and soon after, it opened with the automatic system. Tawan watched until the door closed completely before sighing and shifting gears to drive herself home.

[Don't worry. My father won't do anything to me. I forgot to tell you that I will be wearing my Winnie day tomorrow, so get ready to be my girlfriend]

Tawan read the previous message repeatedly. Two hours were like two days for her. She was worried that her little girl would be pressured and punished for the Nadhol incident. That day, when she met Winnie's father, she realized that he was very strict. And she wasn't there now, so she didn't know what she would say to Winnie or if she would cry alone again.

---

He called his mother, who was sitting next to him, having a snack and reading. The instrumental music that her mother liked

was playing in the house, but that didn't calm Tawan down one bit.

—What is Uncle Arin like?

Tawan's mother raised her eyebrows and looked up as she asked, "Why do you ask?"

—I'm worried about Winnie.

—Ah, worried about your girlfriend.

—I'm serious, mom.

—Umm... Just from what I know?

---

—Arin has been a friend of your father since they were students. He has quite a temper and is very strict because Winnie's grandfather was also very strict. Since he is the only son, he inherited everything. His family runs a family business, which has become successful under Arin's direction. As a friend, he always gives 100%. That's why your father loves him. But if it's family matters, he'll probably be very strict, based on my observation of how polite Winnie is.

“She's so stubborn,” Tawan murmured.

---

-Nothing. Is the guy very determined when it comes to business?

—Hey, why do you call your girlfriend's father 'the guy'? Call him politely.

Tawan frowned. —What is Uncle Arin like in terms of business?

—For him, commercial benefits are his number one priority. How else could he have taken his company this far? Your father and I admire him for his audacity and determination. We are thinking of becoming business partners with him.

-Really?!

—Hmm. Since when are you interested in our family business?

—If I can help with your business, will I be useful?

-Of course. Even if you don't know how to do it, you should learn. I have helped build our family business so far; Who else would I give it to if not you?

Tawan already knew this, but he wanted to ask to make sure.

"Does that mean I'm really useful now?"

-Of course. What's the matter?

The tall one smiled and ran to give her mother a big hug until her mother scolded her.

—I love you, mom.

Now Tawan had another goal in life. That is, be as beneficial as possible to Uncle Arin's business, as well as be clearer in terms of her feelings for Winnie.

---

After doing this and that for a while, Winnie called. Winnie's voice was so muffled that Tawan could barely make out anything. That made Tawan grab the car key immediately. But before he could leave, a family car pulled in and parked.

The door next to the driver's side opened and Winnie's small body stepped out. He walked quickly towards her, who was standing. Nadhol walked behind Winnie slowly with a solemn look.

There was no trace of happiness on his face, but Tawan didn't care. It seemed like Winnie had been crying and the reason was someone Tawan couldn't touch.

“She wants to come back to you, so I'll leave her here.” Tawan nodded and came to stand next to Winnie. She unknowingly raised her hand to touch her slender shoulder, to show her status.

—Gracias.

—See you later, Winnie.

Nadhol intended to say that phrase to the person he had been in love with for a long time.

Although it may seem pointless because the little girl drew a clear line indicating that she only saw him as a brother, love tended to command you to be stubborn. That's why I didn't want to accept that. A little after Nadhol left, he tugged at Tawan's shirt.

—Please take me back to our room.

—Let's rest in my room first. We better not rush back to the condo now.

—I don't want your mom to see that I'm crying. I'm afraid she'll worry again.

Tawan smiled softly and held Winnie's hand tightly. He then took Winnie inside the house with her.

—Come with me. I promise no one will see you cry.

Tawan successfully led Winnie upstairs. Winnie kept her head down the whole way. The constant sound of the girl trying to slurp her snot was making Tawan nervous. She wondered how long Winnie had been crying and what was the cause of all these tears.

—Did your father scold you again?

—It's the same as always. I'm used to it

"That's not healthy," Tawan muttered.

—I didn't answer Nadhol's call. My father scolded me because Nadhol was supposed to take me to lunch.

—Did he tell your father?

—No, he didn't. But my father was also at that lunch

Winnie responded quietly. She didn't know what to do. She had always been obedient and had never made difficult decisions on her behalf. Disobeying her father was a big step for her.

Furthermore, the person he was rejecting was a close acquaintance whom he had always seen as his brother. As a result, his stubbornness was more obvious.

-I don't know what to do. "My father never listens to me," Winnie sobbed loudly as she said that, thinking about the previous conversation.

"I don't care about the relationship between you and Tawan because, in the end, it has to be Nadhol."

"But I don't love Nadhol like that."

"Does love bring money to buy food!? If not, don't do anything I wouldn't like."

"But it's my life."

"If you want a life of your own, don't be a member of this family!"

"Padre..."

"And if being with Tawan makes you so stubborn, I'll make you move home."

"You can't do that."

"We already have an agreement"

"Then you should know what you need to do. "Don't be stubborn with me."

"I have always known that you are cruel... but I never thought you would be so cruel."

The pain in Winnie's voice echoed through the house, but it couldn't filter through Arin's thick wall.

-Alright. I won't let anything happen to you Winnie.

—If I can't be your roommate anymore, what should I do?

Tawan frowned, but he could guess that Uncle Arin must have threatened Winnie.

—Winnie... I know it's not a good idea to say this now.

—???

—Is there any chance you could be my real girlfriend?

—Captive.

Winnie was speechless. She was crying, but Tawan was asking her to be his girlfriend?

—You really picked a terrible time to ask. —Tawan assumed it was a no, so she seems dejected. —But if it's you, I think there's a chance.

"Does that mean you'll allow it?"

—Has anyone ever told you that sometimes you are so foolish?

Winnie stopped crying. Her pretty face was covered with a slight smile. Tawan was really perfect for her cold nights. There was no other warmth that could filter through the snow to make her feel as safe as the light of that sun.

—You say that very often.

—Because you are.

Tawan smiled widely until his eyes almost closed. Because Winnie's answer was interpreted in her favor in many ways.

—Do you want to hear a song?

-Dog.

The one who was in a good mood grabbed her guitar from the corner of her room. She then sat on her bed and started touching her while she sang the song she was playing. Although her voice was a little timid, she was able to erase much of the sadness in Winnie's heart.

—Have you ever heard that song?

-I'm not sure. But the meaning is very good.



-Yeah. Our hearts are less heavy when we share our sadness with someone. That means that person is someone we really trust.

-TRUE.

—So, I want to be that person you really trust. So in the future, no matter what happens, you won't be sad alone

“...”

—You will never cry alone again.

—Who would want to cry in front of others?

—Never be sad alone, you understand?

When the little girl nodded her head, the sweet face let out a wide smile. Normally, Tawan didn't like to play guitar for anyone. He used to complain about those older people who liked to show off by bringing their guitars to school and using them to flirt with girls. He had never thought that one day she would be the one to do this.

—But I don't want you to see me sad. Let me be sad alone.

—That's not a good idea. I don't want to be envious of Mr. Winter because he gets sad with you when you're sad.

—I don't want to be sad so you can comfort me. And don't go taking Mr. Winter's job

—But I want to console you.

—Do you want to see me sad?

—I just want to say that I want to comfort you when something bad happens.

—Do you know why I always say that sometimes you can be a fool?

The little girl said, blinking rapidly to prevent her tears from continuing to fall.

—Because you are the one who is making me cry!!

## 9. Miss

---

In the end, there were no more tears in Winnie's eyes. She just narrowed her eyes at her as Tawan looked at her soothingly and walked across the room away from Tawan who was trying to bring his face closer to hers. However, Winnie finally gave up because he was too tiring. The way Tawan was comforting her made Winnie pinch her waist.

Tawan groaned (excessively) with his face twisted as he stepped back and looked at Winnie with drooping eyes.

—I only allow you to flirt with me. It doesn't mean we're a real couple anymore. Why do you follow me like this?

—Then I can see if you still have a sad look on your face. But our agreement is the same, right? The only change is that we are practicing being girlfriends.

—Weren't you practicing to be someone else's girlfriend?

Tawan smiled as he approached. He was afraid of another pinch, but not enough to not bother Winnie.

—I'm not going to say it

—Bad girl! —Little Ella bared her teeth at Tawan, trying to look fierce. However, to Tawan, she was like a kitten's growl.

The night ended with Winnie having dinner with Tawan's family again before returning to her room to prepare for class the next day. Winnie's illness had greatly improved, only some signs of fatigue

and a warm body temperature remained. But there was nothing to worry about like the night before.

The person who had stayed up late was unable to get up early to prepare breakfast as usual. So there was plain fried rice cooked by Winnie that morning instead of congee. The tall girl sleepily walked out of the room and leaned over to see Winnie in the kitchen wearing the pajamas she had worn the night before, with a black apron over her.

Tawan wanted to complain about Winnie getting up to make breakfast instead of resting to quickly regain full health. However, when he saw Winnie concentrating on cooking, he swallowed all her complaints. If she was so focused on cooking for herself, she should also focus on being a good receiver.

"Why are you up so early?" Tawan asked with a hoarse voice. —I have been sleeping a lot for many days. Let me get up early today

Winnie didn't startle because she could hear the sounds of the bedroom door opening and the footsteps of Tawan who had the habit of looking for Winnie after she woke up and exchanging a few words with her before going about his business. She then appeared again, fully dressed, and freshened up.

That morning, Winnie just wanted to repay Tawan for taking care of her. She thought that rice with eggs, meat and some vegetables was more nutritious than the congee for which Tawan had to get up early and go shopping every morning.

—Go freshen up and then come back to eat.

—Did you get up to cook for me? You can always wake me up to go buy breakfast, you know?

"I don't want to take advantage of you."

Hearing that, Tawan didn't say anything else. Instead, he turned around to go freshen up.

"Tawan," Winnie called after her before she could leave.

—¿Eh?

—Instead of complaining about what I want to do for you, if you thank me with a big smile on your face, I would be very happy.

—When Tawan hears that, a wide smile spread across her sweet face.

—Thank you for the breakfast.

—Uh-huh. That's all I want.

---

During breakfast, Tawan felt that Winnie had something to say but she didn't say it.

---

—I want a washing machine.

The person who heard that frowned. That wasn't something she had thought Winnie would hesitate to say.

—But we normally use the laundry service in the condo lobby.

—I want to do it myself.

Tawan frowned immediately. For her, just thinking about ironing clothes was like being in a horror movie. Not only would the clothes not be ironed properly, but sometimes it would also burn

them. She lost her favorite shirt because of it, so she never thought about picking up the iron again. Or you could say that she wasn't good at any of the household chores and that she would stay away from them at all costs if she could.

Winnie let out a laugh at Tawan's worried face. Winnie was already in his college uniform, and her blonde hair was braided on both sides. She looked like the village chief's daughter in some ways, which made her look sporty and yet she was still as cute as she always was.

—I just want to wash the personal items myself. We can still send other items to the laundry service. There's no need for you to make that face, Tawan

“Anything is fine except ironing the clothes myself,” Tawan responded immediately.

—You're more of a little lady than me.

-No. It's just that I tried, and the result was a disaster. I also lost my favorite t-shirt

—Ironing clothes?

-Yeah. Not only was it not ironed, but it was also a mess. Winnie had no idea; My mother made fun of me for months, even though she bought me a new one that looked exactly the same.

—Then let's go buy a washing machine after class. We can also buy groceries because I see many items are running out. Is that a good plan?

"Don't you have to go to cheerleading practice?"

—I'm not going to go; I'm using my sick leave.

—The head of hazing activities will call you again.

-Because? Don't you want me to answer his call?

—I don't want you to talk to him. It's clear he's flirting with you.

When Tawan reached that part, his face wrinkled in dissatisfaction. That made Winnie try not to smile. —Like you?

-That? What does that have to do with me?

Tawan asked flatly while trying to keep a straight face, although she was very shocked inside.

She was afraid that Winnie would find out why she had been acting the way she had, and that she wouldn't want to be Winnie's best friend, roommate, or girlfriend, not even for practice.

The only reason he started so slowly was because he was afraid. Although she was braver at that time, she still wasn't that brave.

It had to be the right place and time. Rome was not built in a day, and the same was true of Tawan's bravery; It came and went like a radio signal that tended to be interrupted frequently.

Winnie rested her chin on her hand and patted his cheek with her fingers. Her light brown eyes looked directly into Tawan's eyes until Tawan had to look away from her and take her mobile phone from her. Tawan's heart was racing so hard that she was afraid she might be having a heart attack.

—Does it really have nothing to do with you?

---

—How... you gently approach and make advances towards me. Isn't that at all what you're doing Tawan?

-Not at all. I'm not trying to get close.

"Is it because you're already close to me anyway?" — Winnie continued joking.

—I don't know what you're talking about. Aren't you going to class, Winnie? —Tawan didn't like being interrogated with a stare like that, especially by someone she liked.

There was no way he wouldn't be suspicious. She still insisted that Winnie was difficult to handle. Although she seemed gentle, she was very logical and stubborn.

—Today, you are my girlfriend, right?

Winnie said as Tawan nodded his head in response because he didn't forget Winnie's request from the day before, not even for a second. She, on the other hand, looked forward to that moment. But Winnie already had a plan for today.

— Do you want to reschedule?

The little girl shook her head. —It's not like we were going to buy the washing machine all day. More importantly, I want to watch a movie today. Also, I want you to let me get away with it because I got scolded a lot yesterday.

Winnie said this without showing any sign of sadness for the event of the previous day. Although his father's threat caused fear, it was not something that serious.

In the past, she may have only had Mr. Winter by her side to silently comfort her, allowing the fear to be obvious. But now she had Tawan, a warm and living body, who could comfort her with words that would make her feel better and lessen her fear. Although she couldn't see the path ahead of her, she knew that she wasn't



walking alone through the fog, so it wasn't so scary that she didn't dare take a step. She was getting brave. Tawan made her braver.

—Today we are girlfriends, so can we hold hands?

Tawan said that after thinking for a bit. Because she had said that she was making advances on Winnie, meaning that she would make a move and she would win Winnie over to be her girlfriend, everything seemed exponentially more serious. If something wasn't right or was too aggressive, she would learn from it and wouldn't do anything that would lead to a fight between them.

—Yes, we can hold hands.

—How about... a hug?

—No one says in advance what they will or will not do. Normally they would go with the flow, right?

“Even though you say that...” Tawan looked embarrassed and cautious.

—But before doing anything, we must ask permission, right? If you don't agree with something, I won't do it. I'm asking my girlfriend's permission in advance, so I can do those things without having any worries.

Winnie smiled when she heard that. She was impressed with Tawan's point of view and what she had said. However, she couldn't help but bother the other person just to make Tawan uncomfortable.

Tawan was the cutest when she was shy.

—You say that with confidence.

—¿Eh?

—The word girlfriend.

The little girl said this and got up to go get her personal belongings before motioning for Tawan to hurry up and follow her. The person who showed signs of being under her girlfriend's orders quickly put the dishes in the sink, finished his glass of water, and took her belongings to walk behind Winnie willingly.

---

On the way to the elevator, they walked so close that their fingertips touched. And because the distance to the elevator was not that far, Tawan decided to take Winnie's hand and squeeze it a little to show that this was intentional.

—Sometimes you don't make sense, but sometimes you're clever.

A complaint was heard, but it couldn't take the breath away from Tawan's elated heart.

—But all those definitions of me are due to you Winnie...

“...”

"So, if I'm stupid, sneaky, or a failure sometimes, I hope you'll give me a chance."

—If you want me to be the reason for those definitions, you will always have a chance.

---

Winnie insisted on leaving Tawan in his classroom. Because until that day Tawan had always been the one to leave Winnie, she didn't know much about what was going on with Tawan.

She was clearly at a disadvantage because Tawan knew everyone who came close to her or who she was close to. After Winnie strongly insisted, Tawan did not dare to argue or object. Then, Winnie gave him a smile as a reward for letting her have her way.

“My class ends earlier today, so I'll go wait for you under your building,” Tawan spoke in a low voice.

-Alright. I'll call you when I finish my class

—I can wait. It's not a problem at all.

Tawan was about to whimper. His eyebrows began to knit together. Winnie smiled out of the corner of her mouth because she likes those reactions.

—Aren't you bored?

—What is there to be bored with?

"Just sitting around waiting, isn't it boring?"

—I'm not just sitting. “I'm protecting my girlfriend while she studies,” Tawan responded with a smile. The person who had seen Tawan like this before never lost his composure.

—You are so...

Winnie was excited because Tawan's smiling face made her world immediately brighter. How much positive energy did one have to have to be able to send it to her through her eyes or just by being there like that? Tawan was as brilliant as her name suggested.

—Don't you want me to protect you? I have a palette too.

"I'm not a child you can convince with candy." Winnie made a fierce face, but Tawan wasn't afraid. Instead, she wanted to tease

her by making her frown even more.

—I know you're an adult. But adults can eat popsicles too.

—I don't want popsicles

—I have some with me.

Tawan said as he took out a lollipop and waved it in front of Winnie before unwrapping it and popping it into her mouth. Winnie wanted to slap her once or twice for bothering her like that.

-What are you doing?

—I'll share it with you, but after class.

Winnie finally frowned like Tawan wanted. —I don't want to eat it. I don't know what you're trying to do.

—Can I come wait for you, please?

—My faculty is full, aren't you afraid?

Tawan shook his head. —Why should I be afraid? I don't know those people.

Winnie sighed when she heard that, implying that Tawan could do whatever he wanted and couldn't win that argument.

—Captive

Jaojay's voice caught the attention of the two, who were arguing about waiting for each other. Besides Jaojay, there were two other classmates from the same college who had become close to Jaojay and Tawan.

—Jaojay, hello.

Winnie greeted her with a smile. Jaojay smiled back and shot a mocking look at her best friend for having a young woman leave her in front of the classroom. Tawan returned a stern look and pretended not to notice her friend's mocking look after that.

—Why did you leave Tawan today? Normally, my friend would be in your building.

Winnie wasn't surprised when Jaojay asked her to imply that she knows what had been going on with Tawan.

—I feel at a disadvantage because Tawan is the only one who takes me, so I also wanted to walk around her faculty.

—Someone will be possessive.

Jaojay muttered so the others could hear. The little girl raised her eyebrows with a confused look and looked into Tawan's eyes questioningly.

-Nothing.

—Captive.

A hand touches Tawan's arms, drawing his attention. The person she called turned to look and let out a smile. It seemed to be a family interaction. That made the little girl's eyebrow twitch.

—How are you doing, Ming?

—I sent you a message about work last night, but you didn't respond.

Ming said, looking at Tawan. Something flickered in her eyes as he looked at her.

—I was already in bed. I'm sorry.

Ming smiled without saying anything and looked at Winnie with a strange look in his eyes before leaving for the classroom with another girl. She didn't even say hello like someone with good manners should. —Is class starting? Enter your classroom now.

Winnie didn't pay much attention to those eyes, but when she looked at the time, she had to tell Tawan to leave.

—I'll go wait for you.

—Bueno.

-palette?

Tawan was getting stagnant and didn't go to his class easily. Additionally, he used his eyes to signal Jaojay to go first instead of being the third wheel during his morning time with Winnie.

-I don't want to.

—I'm not referring to the night.

---

Tawan was talking about the one in his mouth. She pointed towards her mouth, receiving a pinch on the waist from her in return.

—I don't want it!

---

The little girl's class didn't rush past; rather, it ended earlier than planned. However, Tawan was even faster because she was waiting with milk tea while she played on her phone in her usual corner, not paying attention to anyone.

She had one of her legs crossed and was moving her foot. Although Tawan's stance made Winnie want to roll her eyes at her, he simply reached out to call her so they can leave to run her errands.

It didn't take them long to reach the mall. Because the university was quite famous, there were many facilities around it. College students were a great source of income.

The electronic zone was his first stop. As soon as Winnie found a product that met all of his requirements, he chose it without comparing it to other brands. Tawan wasn't sure if that was a good thing or not.

—If you already find the one you like, why consider others to create doubts?

That was Winnie's response after Tawan asked out of curiosity.

—I like this one. I want this one, not any other.

That answer was so Winnie.

—I see that many people will delay making a decision to consider other brands and compare the price first, so I'm curious.

—I don't like doing that. If I agree with this, I don't want to compare. Also, I've already done some research before coming here.

Tawan nodded pleasantly and made a mental note that if Winnie had already decided on something, she wouldn't try to find something similar or better to compare it to.

-Understood.

Inside the cinema, two shoulders touched each other from time to time, repeatedly stuffed flavored popcorn into their mouths, and drank soft drinks until they were gone. In some scenes, Tawan heard a strange sound coming from the person next to her, and when he turned to look, he saw poor Winnie sobbing as she watched some dramatic scenes. Tawan handed her unused tissues and pretended to ignore the person crying next to her.

But the tips of his fingers slowly approached the hand on the armrest until all his fingers were tightly intertwined with Winnie's. She didn't let go until the movie was over.

Others gradually left the theater as the final credits began to roll, but the two young women remained still. Tawan turned around and leaned towards the person she was so interested in in the movie.

—Let me see the crying baby's face, please. You're crying again.

The voice was soft but very warm. Especially when she used her other hand to rub his fair cheek that was now tear-free. Tawan gently rubbed Winnie's cheek, wanting to remove the sadness.

—The movie was sad.

—I was just joking.

—You said I'm a crying baby. —I said that my girlfriend cries very often. I have to comfort you, you know?

—I'm not crying now.

—But I want to console you.

—I don't want you to do it.

But Tawan did not listen. His face moved so close that he was not safe for the heart. At that moment, his fear could no longer



touch his heart, so he gently pressed his lips on both of her eyelids.

He understood in that moment that sometimes you had to let yourself be guided by the flow of events. She moved down to leave a warm touch on the tip of her nose and slowly stepped back to watch Winnie's reaction. Seeing that Winnie didn't seem displeased or angry, Tawan let out a smile.

—Naughty girl.

—It's called absorbing your sadness and injecting happiness.

"But I call that taking advantage of me," Winnie murmured casually. She had to admit that being comforted by Tawan helped her feel better.

—Ah, that's bad. I'm taking advantage of my girlfriend.

At that moment, the silent beating of both hearts was so strong for their owners.

Not long after leaving the theater, Winnie's phone rang to get her attention. The other end of the line was Nadhol, and this time Winnie had to reluctantly pick up the phone and tell him where he was so he wouldn't tell his parents and it would become a problem. If she told him she was at the condo and he went there to wait, she would be lying. So she might as well tell him the truth.

—I'm on a date with my girlfriend. And I'm also doing some shopping.

Since she already said that Tawan was her girlfriend, she didn't feel uncomfortable telling Nadhol again.

[Are you with Tawan again?]

—Of course I'm with Tawan.

The person on the other end of the line sighs. [I'll stop by to see you. I bought some snacks that you like for you]

—I don't want to bother you.

[It doesn't bother me at all. I want to see you]

-Nadhol.

[Yeah?]

—You're still my cutest older brother. That has never changed.

[You're so bad... But I won't give up so easily]

-Because?

[If you love someone, that feeling doesn't go away just because that person doesn't love you. It takes time and many other elements]

After Nadhol's words, there was silence. Winnie looked up to see Tawan showing interest in a box (of popcorn) from the new movie that was coming out.

Winnie knew that Tawan didn't like talking to Nadhol, but you can't get everything you want in this world, and this was something Winnie couldn't help.

—If there is no hope, why do we still have hope?

[Because that person's existence makes you happy, I guess.]

“...”

[It won't be long. I have no intention of intruding on your personal time. I just want to leave you something]

—In that case... call me when you arrive. I'll wait for you on the cinema floor.

Nadhol politely agreed before hanging up. Winnie approached Tawan, who seemed to have a hard time saying no to the item used to put the popcorn in. However, the alluring design of it tempted Tawan to take it home to decorate the room instead of using it for its intended purpose.

—We can get it when we go see the next movie. So we can watch this movie too. —Winnie suggested.

—Can we do it?

-Of course. When do you want to see it?

—My next day. Soon.

“Then use your day quickly,” Winnie says as she walks away.

—I want to try that game—He pointed to the Arcade Zone before guiding Tawan without waiting for Tawan's response.

Not long after entering the Arcade Zone, Tawan saw Nadhol walking in that direction. He seemed to be looking for someone, and it wasn't hard to guess who.

Winnie was about to turn in that direction, but Tawan didn't want that to happen yet, so he used both hands to hold Winnie's face before she could turn towards Nadhol.

-Not yet.

---

"I like you Winnie," Tawan told her.

“...”

—I tell you this before you are my real girlfriend. I'm not going to skip any steps this time.

"So now you know you skipped a step?"

Winnie smiled as she responded.

---

—How can you be sure that I will be your girlfriend?

Winnie didn't get his answer nor did she have time to do anything before her beautiful eyes widened due to the lips pressing hard on hers.

There was no time for Winnie to prepare, nor was there any warning sign that Tawan would dare do something like that. Although he didn't skip the step of telling her that he liked her in the process of developing this relationship, but Tawan!!!, that was skipping a lot of steps for someone who was only in the flirting stage.

How could he suddenly kiss her in public, in front of those who had stopped playing in the arcade because of the kissing scene in front of them?

The one who started it was numb all over her body, while her face was burning. Although she was simply pressing her lips against Winnie's on the outside, she created a huge tremor in the muscle called the heart on the inside.

At that very moment, Tawan's emotions raced ahead of the second hand of the clock. The tree, which previously only had branches, now had budding leaves, guaranteeing that it would grow

into a beautiful and strong tree in the future. She hoped no one would come near with an ax or hot water to take him down.

—Captive.

Winnie called softly and looked down at her, pressing her lips tightly but not letting go of Winnie's radiant cheek.

—Eh?

—You're skipping steps again. Should I scold you

Tawan smiled as if he was saying, “Scold me all you want if, from now on, I'm the only one you'll scold.”

—You're flirting with me, but you've already taken advantage of me many times.

—Then be my girlfriend now.

—You have to flirt with me until I say yes.

—Are you mad because I kissed you?

—No one kisses someone and then asks that question.

—I'm asking.

Winnie frowned and pursed her lips as she replied, "If I was angry, you wouldn't be here smiling."

Not far away, Nadhol saw that kissing scene and could only close his eyes and hold his breath. He didn't know what to do. Should he do the right thing or do what his heart desired?

His heart couldn't find a solution, but one thing that was obvious was that it hurts as if invisible hands were squeezing it with

enormous force. He never wanted to be Winnie's older brother, not even for a split second. That thought never occurred to him.

Winnie's shy smile made his heart stop beating, and just a breath later, he knew defeat for the first time in his life. He lost in this game called love even before he entered the battlefield.

Tawan held Winnie's hand as they walked towards Nadhol. A song was playing on the radio about a relationship that is more than a friendship.

—So we're not just friends now?

Winnie looked directly at Tawan for a long time before giving her answer.

—You've never said that I'm your friend.

## 10. Without reason

---

It was an awkward dinner because Nadhol, the person who invites everyone to dinner, remained silent. No one knew what he was thinking behind his calm and serene gaze. The famous restaurant with a great ambience did nothing to improve the taste of the food which had been spiced with Nadhol's dark humour.

-Nadhol.

Winnie screamed, as she could no longer bear this silent war that was not helping anything. She didn't understand what he wanted by inviting Tawan and her to have dinner with him. She also didn't understand why Tawan had agreed.

---

-What do you want?

Winnie's voice was neither friendly nor polite because she was furious inside. It was as if the three of them were engaged in a silent war. —I want to have a meal with you. —answered the young man.

—But you can see that I'm with my girlfriend —Winnie tried to make him understand that their relationship would not go beyond that of brother and sister. She would always remain like this, unchanged.

Nadhol let out a hard-to-read smile after hearing that. He wiped his lips with a handkerchief and left the spoon and fork on the plate as he maintained an air of calm that belied his inner discomfort.

—I didn't say I didn't see it.

“...”

—I'm also your future fiancé. I should have more rights than your girlfriend.

His handsome face had a smile on it. —Isn't my status above hers?

---

The little girl shouted in a stern voice, looking frustrated. The eyes that had always shown respect towards Nadhol were now filled with rage. That obviously made Nahold's heart feel heavy, as if someone was sticking thousands of needles into him. But it was the pain that told him you were still alive, no matter how deeply hurt he was.

—We've already talked. Why do you do this?

—If we talk and everything is resolved so easily, I will have to talk to Uncle Arin and see if he agrees with us.

—Are you using my father to threaten me? —Winnie's face was not only full of rage, but also showed signs of sadness. All those emotions made Winnie ready to hurt Nadhol with her words without any remorse from her.

However, Tawan grabbed and rubbed her hand to calm her down. That made her stop and let Tawan speak in her calm, emotionless voice so that Nadhol couldn't use her to get back at them later.

—Future means that it is not yet real. If you want to use that word or Winnie's family as an excuse to impose yourself on the



person you say you love, is it really love?

—Something is worth it if you try hard enough.

He responded with a flat voice and a cold demeanor. His eyes were filled with fighting spirit. He wanted to enter the field of the game called love.

Tawan smiled, although inside she was anxious and upset. She didn't want to lose any points to Winnie. More importantly, she didn't want him to feel encouraged by her, knowing that just a few words could influence her. She had to continue moving steadily and resist falling into the trap he had set for her. Especially since she had an imposing figure to back her up.

—Good luck then. But it won't be easy because I'm not one of those who give up easily.

Nadhol understood that being a good person did not mean that you will be loved. Love was obviously not a reward for something. But for him, giving up after being in love with Winnie for so long was something he couldn't do. Even if everyone, including Winnie, thought he was a terrible or unreasonable person, he was fine. At least he had tried.

Love is unreasonable like that. He could turn a good person into a bad one. On the other hand, it could also turn a bad person into a good one.

—I have no problem with Winnie loving someone. Nadhol spoke in a low voice. He knew he had very little hope left. But the less hope he had, the more he wanted to try to hold on to every opportunity that came his way. —But I love Winnie as much as this young lady. Don't I have the right to give myself a chance?

Winnie's eyebrows were furrowed and her face wrinkled. She seemed confused.

—But I already told you.

Not loving means not loving. Because she would have known a long time ago if he was the one. She wouldn't have to wait that long to love him.

Nadhol looked at Tawan. Her eyes clearly showed that he believed her to be the source of Winnie's resistance and refusal to give in as easily as before. Winnie used to be nice and obedient to her father. If Tawan was no longer in Winnie's life, the cute and friendly young lady would surely return. It was an ugly thought that he wanted to come true.

—I know and I remember it well.

"Then why do you act like you don't understand anything like this?"

—I know, but I won't give up.

“...”

—Your love is terrifying.

Tawan spoke again after remaining silent for a while. What was up with that guy? Did he think doing this would make Winnie think better of him? It was absurd to think that love was a competition and that Winnie was the winner's prize. Winnie's heart was no one's prize; his happiness was.

Nadhol looked at Tawan with dark eyes. But as his dark thoughts began to take over, Winnie's sad face made everything disappear. It's painful that no matter what happened, Winnie's smile

was that fool's happiness. He was so stupid that she didn't care what it took to make her his.

“Can you please not be like that?” Winnie asks quietly.

The young man shook his head.

—Not until I give up, she deserves it.

—And who do you think you are? Who gives you the right to judge other people's feelings?

The person who asked with a stern voice, as if ready to fight, was Tawan.

“Let me apologize.” He didn't answer Tawan's question, but left a 1000 baht note and turned to leave just like that. He turned away, leaving the little girl with a heavy heart.

Winnie felt like her world was collapsing because the brother she had respected all her life had become a monster ready to take away her happiness.

He had always been the hero who protected her, the only person who always sent her a kind smile. If feelings could be forced, she wanted to be the one who could make him give her that kind smile forever too.

But not in the status he or others wanted.

Nadhol left, but left a trail of disconcerting feelings in his wake. He had left Winnie stressed by his change, and Tawan shuddered at the word “adequate.” Nobody understood what he meant by that.

But what frustrated Tawan was that it took away the smile he had seen all day in the blink of an eye.

---

Tawan's bed was the host that night. A small cat hugging Mr. Winter asked to sleep in Tawan's bed. Although there was a smile on Winnie's pretty face, her eyes couldn't hide how sad she was. Nadhol's action still left a stain on Winnie's emotions. He might fade a little, but he wasn't completely gone.

The worst thing that could happen to someone was for the person they trusted the most to hurt them with their careless actions and words. The “love” she said she felt became meaningless.

—Can I sleep with you tonight?

The voice was lifeless. Tawan didn't know what to do, but he teased Winnie, hoping to lighten her spirits a little.

—I'm flirting with you. Are you sure you want to sleep in my bed?

-Why not? What will you do to me?

-Nothing...

—Then move, I want to sleep with you.

—Winnie...

---

"Why don't you sleep in your own bed?" —Winnie's bed is less than an arm's length away.

—It's cold in that bed.

-Hey? Ah... Do you want me to turn down the air conditioning?

—Captive.

The sleepy person who asked to stay overnight had a stern look on his face. Tawan could argue when she wanted, but not when Winnie was sleepy, or she would scratch her until she bled. The thing was, Winnie didn't want to sleep alone that night; that was all.

Winnie was afraid that she wouldn't be able to do what she wanted in the future. No matter how hard she fought, she couldn't be sure she could win her father's command. Because that has never happened before...

—If I'm not here to sleep with you one day, you will regret it.

-That? Tawan asked, raising his eyebrows. She's not sure she heard Winnie right.

-I'm sleepy. Will you let me sleep with you?

-I don't understand.

Tawan's face showed that he was not lying, but he really didn't understand.

—You're hot.

—I still don't understand.

The little girl sighed and looked away from Tawan's confused face to lie down on the bed. She arranged a place to sleep for Mr. Winter and herself. Finally, she put the pillow between them.

—Don't go near the pillow.

—Are you still thinking about... what happened today?

Tawan finally asked frankly. He wanted Winnie to express her feelings, even just a little. But instead of admitting it, Winnie closed her eyes without responding.

—Winnie.

—Go to sleep. We are both very tired tonight.

---

It wasn't Tawan who broke down the barricade, but the nice little body that was snuggling Tawan and hugging her tightly with both arms and legs. And yes... Winnie threw the pillow next to her bed herself.

Tawan's eyes were wide as he felt something soft on his arm. She could easily guess that the little girl “didn't have a bra” when she slept. She had noticed this before, but she didn't dare say anything or look at her directly. Since she was also a woman, she knew that sleeping in a bra was uncomfortable, so she tried to handle it from her side by looking at Winnie's face, the table, the chair, or the television.

But now that she couldn't help it, she could only stand stiffly. If she tried to move his arm away from her, she was afraid that she would touch that area more. So she could only try to count sheep to fall asleep. However, nothing seemed to help.

In the end, he decided to turn away, put his arm under Winnie's neck and pull the little girl into his arms. At least that takes her arm away from the sweetness of her that was playing with her heart.

However, after moving away from the softness, he felt Winnie's warm breath on his neck. Once again, Tawan was missing out. So he decided to move to sleep behind Winnie and hug her from behind her; Otherwise, he wouldn't be able to sleep that night.

---

## ≠Tawan Day≠

Winnie was invited to a park in the center of the city, near a night market. There were plenty of activities to do in the afternoon, such as pedal boating, feeding the pigeons, or sitting and relaxing under the trees.

Pedalo riding was one of the activities that both decided to do. It was fortunate that at that time, the sunlight was not too strong and there was a breeze all day, so Winnie did not get too hot doing outdoor activities.

Plus, Tawan was well prepared with a hat and a thin cardigan for Winnie to wear over her tank top.

“The sunlight was very strong; wear the cardigan”

“Wear a hat to avoid getting sick”

“How do you like the weather in Thailand for you to wear a tank top?”

Several questions and comments were accompanied by the wrinkled face of someone who was not happy that the little girl was wearing a tank top and short jeans. Winnie had just discovered that Tawan was a crybaby and an expert at making faces. But no matter how much Tawan complained, it didn't stop Winnie from wearing whatever she wanted. All Tawan did was say that sunlight would damage her skin.

Tawan's possessiveness, however, was clear despite his expressionless face. For Winnie, that was nice and helped reduce what had been bothering her a lot. What was obvious was that Tawan's worries and possessiveness did not make her feel bad at all.

—I'm exhausted.

The little girl said shortly after pedaling the boat. Because Winnie didn't like to exercise at all, she tired easily and pedaling a boat required a lot of energy.

—But we will be stuck in the middle of the pond.

—Don't you want to be with me?

Tawan remained silent in response to that question. He tried not to smile and stopped arguing or asking any more questions. However, she continued pedaling the boat. Although she only moved a little, it was better than not moving at all.

—I'm afraid you'll be hot.

—I am. It's getting hot —When talking about hot weather, it suddenly seemed hot. Plus, there was no breeze at all and they were starting to sweat.

—Then help me pedal.

-No. I'm tired.

Winnie leaned back and let gravity slide her body downward.

"Didn't you say you were hot?"

—I'm hot. Pedal the boat to a shady area.

—Why are you asking me to pedal alone? We are in the same boat.

—My muscle is already fatigued. And I'm tired. Can't you pedal for me?

"I can, but shouldn't there be a reward?"



Winnie raises her eyebrows and said:

—Bad girl.

—Eh!

—Why do you have to ask for a reward? Can't you just do it because I'm asking you to?

Tawan sighed after hearing that. How could he say no after that?

—Of course I can. Anything you ask for.

Tawan concentrated on pedaling the pedal boat towards the target shadow in front. So the warm touch, leaning toward her, on her cheek startled her. When he turned to Winnie, he saw her smiling.

Winnie's white cheeks had a rosy tinge to them, which Tawan couldn't tell if it was from heat or embarrassment.

—Can a kiss on the cheek be considered a reward?

—Ah ah-huh.

Tawan's ears were burning because he did not anticipate receiving that as a reward. Not there and now, in a public place with many people. Winnie didn't seem at all embarrassed to show her affection; she was so honest with her feelings. And Tawan was envious.

—Aren't you ashamed?

—I didn't do anything wrong, why would I be ashamed?

-But...

—Ah... you're shy.

"I didn't expect you to kiss me on the cheek."

Hearing that, the little girl burst out laughing. Her index finger touched the cheek on which she had just pressed her lips. She still had a lipstick mark on her cheek.

—That's because I didn't want to tell you that I would.

“...”

---

≠The following week≠

Tawan couldn't concentrate on his studies. Jaojay gave Tawan a hard look because he was very angry with her. The conference at the board was very important for the upcoming midterm exam, but she Tawan had not been able to sit still since the morning. This is because Winnie had an inter-faculty cheerleading competition that day, including Tawan's. And the reason she was so uneasy was because she sent Winnie a photo of herself.

Her blonde hair was temporarily brown due to hairspray, her lips were red, and she was wearing full makeup.

Tawan wanted to be by her side, taking care of her. Furthermore, the black tank top she was wearing complemented her radiant skin. Therefore, the only thing that could catch Tawan's interest right now was the chat app.

—Are you going to study? — Jaojay asked with a stern voice.

-Hang on a minute. Tawan looked up to beg for forgiveness from her best friend and could see that he was fed up with her. However, Jaojay did everything possible so that both of them did not miss anything important for the next test.

—Turn off sound and vibration notifications. It's irritating.

—Okay! —Tawan nodded enthusiastically, looking down and checking his chat screen with the little girl.

Winnie

[Sent a photo]

[How do I look?]

[I'm not sure at all. The elders are so involved in dressing me that it's giving me a headache]

[Will you come cheer me up?]

Captive

[Are you just wearing that tank top?]

Winnie

[No. I'm using this only for makeup and hair]

Captive

[You are beautiful, very beautiful]

[I have difficulty concentrating on studies]

Winnie

[Focus]

[I only sent you the photo because I wanted a little confidence, so as not to bother you during class]

Captive

[Can someone who flirts with you be possessive? ]

Winnie

[I have to go now]

Captive

[Answer me first]

Winnie

[I have to go get dressed]

Captive

[Is someone bothering you?]

Winnie

[Annoy me, how? Everyone is bothering me today]

Captive

[I mean that guy]

Winnie

[If you mean Nadhol, no. I didn't take his call. But if you mean the head of hazing activities, he's been bothering me a lot]

Captive

[I'm heading there]

Winnie

[Focus on your studies]

Captive

[But...]

Winnie

[My Tawan, don't be stubborn]

[We'll see you after your class ends]

[You focus on your study, and I will focus on my duty]

[¿Ok?]

Captive

[Well. I'll get there as fast as I can]

Winnie

[I'll wait for you]

Tawan blocked the screen because Winnie was ahead of her in every way. After revealing her feelings, he was good in the sense that he could do whatever he wanted and say what he thought. But sometimes Tawan thought he was at a disadvantage because he had no idea how Winnie felt. He was afraid to share all the tenderness he had received from Winnie. But at the same time, she was sure that no one could get as close to Winnie as she did.

Winnie

[In response to your question]

[You can be possessive. I allow you to be]

That sentence from Winnie made Tawan smile all day until class ended. As they left the college, Jaojay couldn't help but tease Tawan, so he pulled her elbow towards her.

—Your face is as wide as a satellite.

—You have to have a love to understand how I feel.

—Disparate.

—Loving someone is not stupid. —Ahh. It may not be stupid to you, but it is to me.

"You say that while pressuring me to make a move on Winnie every day?"

-Good. It's not nonsense. Hurry up and leave now so I can go home.

—One day, Jaojay. You will meet someone who will make you do crazy things like me.

—Wait until that day comes first, then.

Tawan dragged her best friend into the meeting room with her. The sound of loud music doubled the excitement. But little she had to be more excited than having to cheer in front of all these people.

-Why are you in such a hurry?

—If you saw the photo that Winnie sent me, you wouldn't be able to concentrate either.

—I'm not going in with you. I have work to do.

—What job? There is no pending class work.

Tawan frowned as he asked, trying to remember if he had missed something during class. But she couldn't think of anything. All that remained was preparation for the exam. —I have to go home quickly to help my dad with work.

—But you're still studying.

Jaokay shrugged and sent Tawan a smile on his handsome face. —I'm still studying, but I already have work experience. I'm accomplished, you know what I mean? So go pick up a girl on your own, I have work to do.

“...”

—If you're slow, maybe someone...

-Alright! Leave

Winnie was right there. Tawan's eyes immediately caught sight of her as she walked towards the meeting room. The little girl was standing among her friends, with whom she had been practicing. The pretty face is still and without a smile as she concentrates on the elders' words.

That was a sight Tawan saw often. Winnie took everything she did seriously. Tawan didn't know why, but that image made his steps slow a little until they stopped as he jogged to exercise after school. And every day after that, Tawan never missed a practice, even though he wasn't part of the team.

I went to practice every day. That included having his eyes on only one person this whole time. Winnie was her goal. She had always been the place where Tawan rested her eyes when she was tired.

Tawan looked down as he walked past his school to the little girl's school. Many eyes looked at her with curiosity, although some were already used to seeing her around her. The head of hazing activities was one of those who were familiar with her, but that day she got up and approached with hostile eyes.

—You can't be here today.

—I'm not going to do anything bad. I just want to see Winnie.

—You will distract her. Please, she goes back to your college.

—Distract her?

-Yeah. Furthermore, this is a competition between faculties. We are competitors.

What the head of hazing activities said was reasonable, so Tawan could only look at Winnie with drooping eyes. And although he had returned to his group of professors, his eyes were not on any beautiful lady from his faculty. She had her gaze fixed only on the petite girl in a black dress.

Although the result was not satisfactory for the Business Administration faculty, when Tawan saw Winnie with a broad smile, Tawan was happy that his faculty had won second place and the Commerce and Accounting faculty had won first place. And yes...she felt that way because she was 100% biased.

[Where are you?]

—I'm walking.

[Didn't you come to cheer me up?]

Tawan could feel Winnie's face become languid after that question. He wanted Winnie to see her, but he had no way to stand out in this large crowd.

—I did, but they sent me back to sit with my faculty

Tawan didn't want to say anything about the hazing activities, but she couldn't help it when she saw him looking at Winnie, looking for an opportunity to get closer to her. He knew that he



would have no more excuse to see Winnie every day after that event. And this was frustrating for Tawan.

[Returned?]

—The head of hazing activities said I shouldn't be there]

[Foolishness. How could he send you away?]

Winnie's voice became stern because she saw people from other faculties sitting among her friends. Furthermore, they cheered very loudly.

-It doesn't matter. You won.

[How was I today? Did you see me?]

Winnie didn't like serious competitions. However, after she put in a lot of effort, her parents tended to congratulate her or look at her with pride. So she always did her best. It was as if she had always had to do something to be seen.

Actually... Winnie also informed her parents about her competition schedule. However, as usual, they were nowhere to be found. She was used to that. At least she now had Tawan, who always cheered her up with a broad smile.

—Of course I saw you. You are very good, do you realize that?

[Very good?]

-Of course. You did very well today, Winni.

[...]

Winnie looked down when she heard that because she didn't want to cry in front of so many people. It was a simple sentence,

but it was what she had wanted to hear for so long.

When Winnie was exhausted about something, all she wanted was for someone to congratulate her or pat her on the head.

—Don't hang up.

Tawan quickened his steps almost to a trot when he saw Winnie looking down, not looking well.

[Because?]

—Wait until I reach you first.

(...)

—I told you I don't want you to cry alone. [Good girl.]

- Wow wow

Tawan imitated the sound of a puppy barking, which made the person who was about to cry laugh. In the end, Winnie looked up to search for the source of that “wow” sound.

When he saw how hurried the other person was, all his exhaustion vanished and he unknowingly moved his feet towards Tawan.

Tawan had just realized that during the competition, there were some mishaps between the Commerce and Accounting team that caused Winnie to hurt her ankle, but she fought through the pain until the end. Seeing the little girl limping frustrated her.

—Why didn't you tell me you got hurt?

—You're complaining again—ñ.

—I'm serious. If I had known you were hurt, we wouldn't be walking back.

—But I want to walk back.

—Are you going to the party next week?

-Yeah. —Winnie answered without hesitation because the seniors wanted to have a party to thank the freshmen, and it sounded like fun.

—But I will ask you to take me.

—I will be expelled again.

—If they do, then take me to celebrate, just the two of us.

Tawan was still in a bad mood, but he couldn't help but support Winnie's weight when he noticed that she was limping.

He told Winnie that he would give her a piggyback ride, but Winnie didn't agree. She rejected all suggestions and just wanted to walk back. She was so stubborn that Tawan gave up

---

When they returned to her room, Winnie immediately took a bath and washed her hair because she couldn't stand the hairspray being in her hair any longer. Tawan didn't know what to do, so he watched TV to wait. She smiled when she saw a commercial that had a cherry stem. Lately, Tawan had a secret hobby: she practiced tying a cherry stem with her tongue. There was a theory that whoever could do that would be a good kisser.

Tawan wanted to be a good kisser.

A sound broke Tawan out of her thoughts and made her run towards the source of it. She found Winnie sitting on the floor in front of the bathroom in her bathrobe with her hands around her ankles.

—Did you slip?

Winnie nodded but didn't respond because it hurt too much to talk. Tawan quickly helped her up and moved to sit on the couch. She put Winnie's ankle on her lap to find scratches and red marks on it.

—There is a muscle pain relief cream and an ankle bandage in the first aid kit. Hang on a minute.

—There is no need. Alright.

Tawan turned to look at Winnie sharply. —I'm not going to let you be stubborn this time.

It all happened so fast that before Winnie knew it, Tawan had already started treating her ankle and guided her to the locker room because Winnie wanted to get dressed.

—You can get dressed here. I'll turn around and you can call me if you need help.

Winnie showed her lower lip at Tawan, who was still acting very serious.

When Tawan turned his back to her, Winnie slowly took off her bathrobe. However, Tawan turned to say something, which made her see everything in Full HD. That made her go blank and forget what she was about to say.

Wet blonde hair was tied in a bun. The smooth skin of her back, her rounded hips and her slender waist were asking for a big hug. Tawan looked down and found himself breathing heavily.

His blood was pumping so hard that his cheeks and ears were all red. Unknowingly, she gulped as Winnie bent down to put on her underwear. After a quick blink, she saw Winnie picking up his black bra to put it on.

Before he knew it, he walked to Winnie's back and extended his arms to gently wrap her slender waist without making a sound. Winnie was startled.

---

The little girl screamed, her face flushed, because she knew she was exposing too much of her skin in a risky situation.

—You said you would turn your back.

"Can I kiss..." Tawan whispered, his voice trembling, "Can I?"

-Sleeper!

Winnie said as she turned around with the intention of pushing Tawan out of that area. But it seemed to be a wrong move because once he turned around, Tawan's eyes were fixed on the soft breasts inside the black bra. Tawan choked on his own saliva and coughed.

—Good for you!

—How cruel.

Tawan looked at Winnie pleadingly and approached. His left arm was wrapped around Winnie's waist while his right hand

pushed Winnie's chin up to look into her eyes. She pushed Winnie until her back hit the closet.

Tawan's eyes lowered to look at Winnie's tempting cherry lips. Those lips were slightly parted as she said something. However, nothing reached Tawan. He just seemed to float in the air and evaporate.

—A kiss please—Tawan continued whispering his plea, —Yes?

Winnie swallowed; Her eyes trembled because she had never seen Tawan so full of desire. But the more she tried to stop her, the more powerful Tawan's desire became. Winnie wanted to taste Tawan's lips so much that she gave an answer that matched what she wanted to happen.

—Prisoner...

Tawan's lips pressed hard against Winnie's. It wasn't fast, but it wasn't slow either. Winnie could have turned around the moment they were going to take his lips, but he didn't.

Tawan continued to move his lips while moving his head so that their lips were closer together and fit together perfectly like two pieces of a puzzle.

The tips of their tongues touched lightly, but it awakened all the sensations in their bodies. Tawan took the lead, and the cherry stem practice was put into practice as he eagerly swept, played, and tasted with his lips and tongue.

The tip of Winnie's tongue was much softer than the stem of the cherry. Plus, it was juicier and sweeter. He was soft and breathing heavily. Tawan noticed that she moved her hand from Winnie's chin

to squeeze and massage the back of Winnie's neck because she was so satisfied with the kiss.

His other hand moved up from her slender waist to gently grab one of her breasts.

Tawan's actions were impulsive, he realized how far he had come when he felt Winnie's small body tremble.

Winnie's lips were swollen. She pushed back the one who seemed to want to eat her alive because she needed to breathe.

—That's enough.

Tawan was also breathing heavily. He put her sweet face on his thin shoulder, but turned her face toward Winnie's neck. She gently kissed the neck again and again until there was a strange sensation that made her small body tremble.

Winnie's legs were very close together because she was experiencing a strange sensation. It's a strange feeling that if it hadn't been Tawan who created her, she would have screamed for help. But because it was her, she was willing to let it happen.

—It will leave a mark...

-Too late.

Tawan had already bitten and pressed his lips until there were kiss marks all over Winnie's white neck. He realized what he had done, but he still couldn't stop. Winnie's body was so soft, smooth and she smelled so good.

—Captive.

—¿Eh?

—Alejate.

Winnie squeezed his shoulders tightly as Tawan moved his face down to play around her chest. He wanted to stop Tawan but he had no strength left.

Winnie wanted to hit herself because she was always soft when it came to Tawan. Not only that, but she herself was also curious. That's not right. She should have more self-control and try to stop Tawan.

—Just a little.

“Just a little,” meant inhaling the alluring fragrance and taking the soft breast in his mouth, leaving a few more kiss marks on both breasts.

In the end, Tawan had to stop because Winnie escaped by sitting on the ground, and when Tawan followed her, she hugged him tightly so that he could no longer do anything bad to her body. She was so embarrassed that she was all red.

—Th...that's enough. —Winnie whispered. —I'm so embarrassed right now.

—I'm also very ashamed.

—You're the one who's being so naughty.

—I admit it. I can't help it.

"Why are you... so good at kissing?"

—I practiced.

—Did you practice? —Winnie's voice was full of curiosity mixed with frustration.



—The cherry stem and me.

—You have naughty thoughts.

—Well... people say that helps. Besides, I didn't want to kiss anyone but you

-Dog-.

—It helped, didn't it?

—P... it could be. Go outside. I want to get dressed. Don't come in unless I call you.

-But...

—Close your eyes when you get up, or I will be very angry with you.

"It's okay," Tawan sighed.

Almost ten minutes after that, Tawan heard Winnie calling for her to come back inside. She was still in front of the closet, but more presentable.

—Come over here.

“...”

—Slant

Cherry lips bit and sucked on Tawan's neck similar to how Tawan had previously bit and sucked on hers. She finished with a hard bite. Winnie was pleased to see the kiss marks on Tawan's neck, which should match the ones Tawan left on hers.

—I'm not going to let you take advantage of me unilaterally.

“...”

—But next time we won't leave kiss marks on our bodies for others to see. Understood?

—Does this mean there will be a next time?

—It means we're not going to announce what we've been doing to everyone!

Tawan laughed. She understood, but found Winnie's grumpy, irritated face cute. After seeing the kiss marks on that beautiful skin, she realized that it was not a good thing for her to do.

She gently rubbed the marks she left with the tip of her finger and said, "I'll put concealer on them tomorrow."

—That's what you should do.

## 11. I will pick you up

---

That morning, Tawan had to wear a long-sleeved turtleneck. It was fortunate that the class did not require students to wear university uniforms. Unlike the little one, who walked casually, the tall one used to lift her turtleneck because it was too hot. Winnie was dressed in her normal clothes and she was walking quickly in front of Tawan without slowing down to wait.

Seeing that, Tawan smiled at the corners of his mouth and shook his head. Winnie's antics were nothing to mess with. Although she seemed gentle and naive, she was brutal when it came to getting revenge.

The kiss marks on Tawan's neck couldn't be covered with concealer. The ones he left on Winnie's neck were nothing compared to the ones Winnie left on hers; otherwise Taiwan wouldn't need to wear a turtleneck like that. While Tawan had to wear clothes that did not fit the current climate at all, Winnie was able to simply apply some concealer to cover all the kiss marks from her.

But seeing Winnie all cheerful and carefree, Tawan thought she would be willing to walk around with a blanket wrapped around her if it could keep the bright smile on Winnie's face. She didn't dare ask if someone had hurt her feelings or said something bad to her when she went home or if she cried, she didn't dare...

Family had always been Tawan's safe zone, but that might not be the case for Winnie. That was why his feelings for her were

growing rapidly. He wanted to protect and hug the little girl so that nothing in this world could hurt her, not even a scratch.

“If you walk slower than this, the teacher will surely scold you.” The mischievous girl turned around to talk to Tawan. Her radiant face was cute even though she was trying to look fierce by frowning.

—Someone walks without waiting for me.

The reason for Tawan's slow pace was that he couldn't take his eyes off Winnie's glow. However, she was willing to speed up so she could catch up with Winnie.

—My class is half an hour before yours.

—That means I'm not the one who's going to be late.

—But it means I'll be late.

Winnie turns to show her teeth at Tawan before saying something that almost made Tawan trip over his own foot.

—Will you let the teacher scold me, my love?

---

-That?.

—What did Winnie just call me?

—No way.

—But I heard it.

—Hurry up. If I'm late to class today, you might not have dinner.

The little girl moved her feet even faster to increase her speed and the distance between them after saying that.

---

Tawan had to try to catch up. The hot weather made her so frustrated with herself. It wouldn't be a problem if she was in the classroom, but the problem was the scorching sunlight on her at that moment.

—Why are you the only one wearing those clothes?

-Why not? Can't you use them?

—Yes, of course I can.

Tawan was tired of his shy behavior. He wasn't afraid of Winnie, but he was afraid to oppose her. It was obvious that if that relationship progressed, Jaojay would always make fun of her for being someone who is afraid of her girlfriend.

Tawan's message notification lit up. When she took a look, she saw that Ming had sent her a message to tell her that he would be waiting for her in front of her college.

His fingers were quickly typing to respond to Ming when he looked up to see Winnie watching and automatically spoke like an automated system.

—I'm responding to my friend.

—I didn't say anything.

—I want to tell you.

—Your friend?

-Yeah. My college classmate. You met her the other day. Her name is Ming. Do you remember?

"I mean she only sees you as a friend?"

Tawan frowned at that question. Since she didn't pay attention to him, he never noticed her or thought that her friend would have special feelings for her. Therefore, Winnie's question makes him curious.

—I wouldn't know because I'm flirting with you.

—I didn't ask you who you're flirting with.

—Like I said, I don't pay attention.

That was all Tawan said before grabbing Winnie's soft hand. The Faculty of Commerce and Accounting were not far away. When Winnie returned his hand, a bright smile appeared on Tawan's face.

—Aren't you paying attention to anyone?

"I mean, I only pay attention to you, Winnie." I don't pay attention to anyone else.

---

That Saturday, the sky was dull and gloomy. However, it had not rained. Tawan was leaning on the sofa with her elbow on the armrest. She turned on the television but she did not pay attention to the series on the monitor because she was thinking about the homework that she was due next Monday. That had become her favorite place ever since she moved.

However, there was something that could catch his attention: Winnie's little body, who had just come out of the bathroom.

Winnie was wearing a thin white t-shirt and black pajama shorts. She had her blonde hair tied in a ponytail. She was tearing the bracelet off her wrist with her teeth; Then she used it to loosely tie her hair. Her neck no longer had the kiss marks left by Tawan. The more she looked, the more he took her breath away. She had no idea when she transformed into someone who constantly wanted to bite and nibble at Winnie's soft skin.

—Do you want to eat something?

“...”

—Captive.

“...”

—¡Captive!

Tawan flinched, then shook his head to indicate he had no comment. But actually, Winnie's question didn't register at all because she was so focused on looking at it that she forgot everything. Could anyone really love someone more just because she tied her hair? Tawan never understood until he happened to her.

—Pancake then?

—Ah. I'm fine with anything.

Winnie frowns. —I don't like your 'I'm fine with anything.'

"I'll let you choose."

—I want you to choose too from time to time.

—I'll choose tomorrow.

"I'll take that as if you gave me your word."

—Okay! What time will you go buy things for your work today?

—How about in the afternoon?

Winnie asked Tawan's opinion because he would accompany her anyway. Unless she was stubborn and went out alone, Tawan rarely let her go anywhere alone. She even offered to give her a ride when she went home.

—It can be done. But what do you need to buy to make the model, do you know?

Winnie nodded. —I already made a list.

—But why do Commerce and Accounting students have to make a model?

—Yes, I wonder that too. I'm studying accounting, not design. I'm confused.

—But I know how to do it.

-I know. That's why I invited you to come with me —After they finished buying the things they needed, the rain began to pour down a few steps after they left the store. And since it was the weekend, most of the stores in the university area were closed. Therefore, there was no place for them to take shelter. The tent they just left was not an option either, as all the available shelters are already occupied.

—Winnie, here, hurry up.

Tawan said as he grabbed Winnie's soft hand and led her to a shelter. By the time they found one, Tawan was soaked because whatever she had in her hands, she used them to protect Winnie.



She was so worried about Winnie that she forgot to take care of herself.

—You're soaked.

Winnie frowned when she saw that it was only a little wet while Tawan's is soaked.

—Why don't you protect yourself at all? Why do you only protect me from the rain?

—I don't want you to get sick.

—What about you?

—I am strong. I was an athlete in high school, remember?

—You went, it's past tense. It means you're no longer an athlete, right? -Good...-

—Stop arguing.

Winnie said that with frustration in her voice. She pulled Tawan closer to her because she could see that the raindrops were still falling on Tawan's body who she finally stopped arguing and she remained silent, getting so close that their shoulders touched after being scolded. for the little one. Due to the sudden rain and their carelessness in not bringing an umbrella when they left the room, even though the weather had been gloomy all day, they were now stuck together in the rain.

—Do you know how to scold someone?

—Do you want to try it?

Tawan smiled dryly and shook his head vigorously because Winnie was really scary right now. Winnie frowned; There was no

smile on her face. The one who subconsciously wanted to take care of her in a loving way came to stand behind Winnie and put her face on her thin shoulder while she wrapped both of her arms around her thin waist. The things they bought were now on the floor.

—Who allowed you to hug me?

—Don't be in a bad mood.

—I'm not in a bad mood.

—Please don't scold me. I got wet because I care about you.

—But you also have to take care of yourself.

The little girl said this with a softer voice.

—Okay. From now on, I will take care of myself too

-Promise?

—Uh-huh. I promise I'll care a little less than I care about you.

—Tawan! —Winnie screamed and struggled to get out of her arms, but she didn't let go.

—I'm joking. I really promise.

—You have to remember that I care about you too. Never forget it!

-OK!!

Tawan smiled and looked at the falling rain until it turned completely white. The images of the people around them were all blurry, like shadows. Her curiosity pushed her to ask herself a question.

—Do you think other people can see what we are doing?

—What are you going to do?

Tawan tightened his hug from behind. He could feel Winnie stop breathing for a moment. It seemed like her action was making it difficult for him to breathe, but little she was always a fighter. No matter how nervous she seemed to be, she never backed down.

—I wonder...

-About?

—Between a popsicle and the rain, which is sweeter?

—You ask as if you were going to try them.

Tawan had no intention of trying the rain at all. She let go of her arms to use her hand to turn his cute face towards her. The tip of her finger touched her soft lips before asking in a whisper.

—If I try here... will it be okay?

Winnie isn't sure if “here” meant her lips or where they were standing. She only knew that she did not flinch when Tawan's face came closer and his lips pressed against hers until there was only sweetness in his mouth and the coldness of the rain could no longer do anything to her warm body. he.

People did not pay attention to the shadow of two people hiding under the awning of the store. The little girl turned to Tawan and put her arms around her neck.

Their bodies were intertwined and engaged, similar to their tongues, which fought with no signs of anyone giving up. The two separated, panting. Winnie gently bit Tawan's lower lip for a

moment before releasing it as punishment for kissing her in the rain in public.

—I don't need to taste the rain to know which is sweeter.

Sweet to Tawan, meant sweeter than a popsicle and rain. Sweeter than everything else in this world.

—I didn't let you try it.

—Who bit my lips just now?

—Ah... it's just that you surprised me. —Tawan smiled.

—You can kiss me back.

-No. Get further away from me.

Winnie pushed Tawan away, but in the end, she was the one who pulled her in because she was worried that she would get sick from the rain. Tawan's face was still all smiles, but when they returned to her room, Tawan sneezed non-stop until Winnie became stressed.

—You're definitely sick.

Winnie mumbled non-stop and Tawan was speechless because he really didn't feel well. His nose was stuffy and his throat began to hurt. The symptoms made it clear that he is getting sick.

Tawan stood still in the middle of the room because she didn't know what to do. No matter which direction she turned, she looked at Winnie with a fierce gaze.

—Go take a bath.

—Winnie, won't you take a bath? —Winnie gave Tawan a blunt look.

—You're soaked and sneezing non-stop. You should take a bath first, right?

Tawan blinked and realized that Winnie was really scolding her, so she walked timidly to get her towel and pajamas and then headed to the bathroom.

Because his body temperature was too low, a warm bath was so comforting that he forgot about the time. She realized how long she had been in the bathroom when she heard a knock on the door.

—Are you sleeping in the bathroom?

“...”

—Are you never going out?

Hearing that, he let out a laugh. Winnie seemed fiercer than ever when Tawan was not feeling well. Even her caregiver at her house wasn't so fierce when she was sick.

—Tawan. Aren't you going to answer me? —Ah... Wait, I'm almost done.

—Two minutes.

---

—Hurry up, get dressed and get out of the bathroom now.

When Tawan came out of the bathroom, Winnie seemed less worried.

"Go dry your hair, and when you're done, go wait for me in the living room."

—Where are you going?

—I'll go take a bath too.

Tawan nodded, but she hadn't even finished drying her hair before the little girl finished her personal business. She was faster than ever. Before Tawan noticed her, Winnie was standing behind her with his hand in front of her, asking for the hair dryer in her hand so he could finish drying her hair.

—Why are you so fierce today?

—I don't want you to get sick. You're so stubborn, see? You said you wouldn't get sick.

In reality, Winnie just didn't want him to get sick because of her. If Tawan wasn't so worried about her, he wouldn't have gotten soaked and sick like this.

—I'm not sick yet.

—Your symptoms are clear, and you're still denying it?

—These are just the initial signs. Maybe I'll get over it.

The sound of the hair dryer stopped as the feisty little cat's serious look began.

—Rule number 1: I don't like liars, and I hope you don't lie to me

Tawan fell silent when he heard that before speaking in a soft voice. She didn't want to lie; She just didn't want Winnie to worry.

—I'm a little sick.

—You don't have to be strong all the time. I won't think badly of you if you are weak sometimes.

Winnie said as she turned the hair dryer back on. —Like today, you didn't have to get wet just so I wouldn't get wet. I can get wet in the rain with you and take care of you too.

—But I want to take care of you.

—But you have to take care of yourself first before you can take care of me. Have you ever considered what would happen if you gave so much to someone that they felt it was too much?

“...”

—Our relationship will be unilateral and not equitable; can you see the image? I can let you be the giver, but sometimes you have to be the receiver too.

Winnie explained her reasoning, while Tawan listened sympathetically. Winnie just wanted to explain how she felt so they would be on the same page.

-I understand.

After he dried his hair, Tawan was kicked out of the room. On the dining room table, he noticed that there was a hot bowl of rice soup with steam still rising from it. There was medicine and room temperature water with him.

—When did you prepare this?

—When you were playing in the water.

“I wasn't playing,” Tawan argued quietly but willingly ate the congee. Although she wasn't sick yet, eating something hot was comforting. Therefore, she finished the congee in no time. However, when the little girl placed the medicine in front of her,

her face was filled with anguish. But the blunt look in Winnie's eyes made it impossible to say no.

---

The phone started ringing.

“Nadhol”

Winnie sighed when she saw who was calling. She chose to put the phone screen face down on the table, which made Tawan raise his eyebrows because it wasn't something she saw often.

—Why don't you answer?

—I don't want to talk now.

That response made it clear who was calling. And because he was the enemy of her heart, Tawan saw it as an advantage to her that Winnie didn't answer the phone. So her curiosity quickly evaporated.

—Do you want me to answer the phone?

Tawan shook his head. —I didn't say that.

—Then hurry up and take the medicine so I can clean the dishes.

—Every day you look more like my mom.

—I can't be your mom.

-Because?

Winnie didn't respond immediately, but she stood up, cleared the plates from the dining table, and took them to the sink before returning to reveal the answer to Tawan.



—I don't want to be your mother.

Tawan considered that answer for a while before his speech.

—Talking like this will make me think in my favor.

—Have I ever stopped you from thinking that way?

That was all Winnie said before returning to the kitchen. Tawan could feel her hot cheeks and ears. She was the one who said that she would flirt with Winnie, but somehow she felt like she was the one being courted. The tall one cleared her throat, stood up, and walked over to the little one, who was diligently washing the dishes.

—Do you need any help?

—I'm almost done.

—I... ah... I don't know what to do.

—I have many things I want you to do.

-As?

—Take good care of yourself and don't get sick again.

—I have no control over the disease. —That's why I tell you to take good care of yourself.

Tawan frowned. His radiant face turned pale, and Winnie probably noticed it, so she ordered Tawan to sit and wait in front of the TV.

—Go sit down. Don't be stubborn and try to help.

"I'm just almost sick." It's not that she can't do anything.

—If you're sick, can you please not be stubborn?

While the atmosphere in the room was filled with warmth as the two filled the room with the sound of people talking, a young man was on the ground floor looking aimlessly towards the balconies because he did not know which room was the person he wanted. see.

He put down the phone in his hand after the fifth call and sighed. The little girl's favorite food was still in her hand. She just wanted to let that go, but again, he wasn't the one. The car door opened and the engine started before the car drove off without leaving any trace of his presence except the driver's aching heart.

Nadhol's emotionless face made it difficult to read what was on his mind.

---

—Tawan, I told you to stay still. Why are you doing my job?

—There is nothing to see on television.

—Why are you so stubborn?— The little girl let out a big sigh.

—Maybe because I like it when you call me a naughty girl.

—Don't fool yourself. Being stubborn is being stubborn.

—You don't know how being someone's naughty girl or just being stubborn with someone can make your heart grow bigger.

—How can I know?

—That's right, good girl.

Winnie paused again. —What good girl are you talking about?

Tawan laughed at Winnie's clumsiness. And of course, when she did, his fierce glare continued. Like a little cat that growls at you but isn't scary at all.

Like a cat that doesn't like humans touching its weak spot, Winnie didn't like Tawan making her feel embarrassed.

—I'm your naughty girl and you're my good girl.

—Who wants to be your good girl? Don't brag—Winnie said that, she put away all the equipment and then ran out to the bedroom. However, she still managed to yell at Tawan.

—I'm going to read. Don't come in.

Tawan laughed. Winnie was not embarrassed or lost her composure; she was just running away to hide in the bedroom. She was such a moody kitten. However, what was clear was that when Winnie was herself, she was the cutest.

## 12. Capturing a feeling

---

The person who insisted she was not sick had to stay still so the little girl could clean herself and lower her body temperature. Winnie woke up Tawan in the middle of the night because she was tossing and turning in bed. Although it was quite embarrassing for him to be taken care of like this, at the same time, she made Tawan feel good. She knew that Winnie loved to sleep to the point of getting frustrated when she was sleepy, but Winnie fought against her sleepiness to take care of her. This meant that he had some importance to her.

—If you're not better tomorrow, I'll take you to the doctor.

After she finished lowering Tawan's body temperature, the little girl said flatly. The person who hated doctors didn't know how to react. Tawan had hated going to the doctor since she was a child. She doesn't like the smell of the hospital and she doesn't like being poked and tested without saying anything because she wasn't familiar with the procedure.

He had to open his mouth when the doctor said so and take the medicine when it was given to him. Tawan didn't like that and he had tried to avoid it if he could.

—My fever tends to rise at night. I'll get better in the morning. No need to go to the doctor

—That's not related.

—Haven't you heard? When you are sick, your body temperature tends to rise at night.

—No.

Tawan looked desperate

—There are those who are like that. I am one of them.

—If that happens, it means that your condition is serious, not because of the time of day.

—It means it's cold and I need warmth.

—Be direct. "Don't beat around the bush." The voice showed signs of drowsiness but was also full of determination. Tawan stuttered a little before finally being able to say what she had in mind.

—Ah... can I hug you to sleep? "..."

-Can?

—Aren't you afraid that the fever will catch you?

Tawan looked devastated. -Oh, that's true.

Winnie sighed; She didn't know how many times she had to say “nonsense” to Tawan. Sometimes she didn't have to tell or guide, but she is good at knowing what to do. But sometimes, she could be very frustrating.

—Move.

—¿Eh?

—Move, don't you want me to sleep with you?

—But if you also have a fever... -You can take care of me then, or won't you?

The little girl was a little grumpy because 1) she was very sleepy and 2) Tawan was so reckless it was frustrating.

—What happens if we are both sick?

Tawan kept asking, because she didn't know what to do if they were both sick. When he asked for a hug, he didn't think about the fact that Winnie could catch the fever from her.

—I won't get sick

—How can you be sure?

—Because if you're not better, I won't let you kiss me.

“...”

—So now choose whether you will take good care of yourself and recover quickly or remain bedridden.

Tawan blinked blankly, but it didn't take him long to decipher the little girl's message.

—Should I take the medicine again? I'm not sure if I took them all before.

Winnie laughed as she grabbed her pillow and placed Mr. Winter on the empty side of the bed before getting under the blanket. She lay down on her side and looked at the sick woman, who saw her with wide open eyes.

—Are you so afraid of not being able to kiss me?

—Umm... If I say no, would you accuse me of lying?

---

"Then I won't deny it."

—You skip so many steps to flirt with a person, Tawan.

—But you won't be angry with me even if I skip these steps? -  
Tawan asked softly. His voice was full of doubt and pleading.

—Ah. Should she be angry?

—You like to answer with questions.

—You already know.

—Since when did you become a bad girl?

Winnie smiled. -When have I said that I am a good girl?

When looked at from the outside, Winnie seemed polite and always had good conversational etiquette. Plus, her parents always treated her like a baby.

So people tended to think that he had a polite and sweet personality. Not many knew that she was not at all like what she seemed to be. There were many unrevealed sides. That included the reason why she was always soft when it came to anything she had to do with Tawan.

No one knew their stories apart from Winnie herself. But you just had to know that Tawan was the reason why her heart was warm and warm enough to break the wide wall that no one dared to climb.

-That's how it is.

Tawan agreed that Winnie never boasted about what she was like. It was all people saw and decided for themselves.

—Go to sleep now. If you're not better tomorrow...

—I will definitely improve!

—What makes you feel so confident?

—Because if I'm better, you'll let me kiss you three times a day.

—When did I say that?

Although she said she wasn't a good girl like everyone made her out to be, that didn't mean she was good or had much experience when it came to relationships. Tawan was the first to get so close to her.

—Let's make a bet.

-I don't like to bet

“...”

—But if you challenge me, I will accept the challenge.

Winnie gave her word with a smile. After she became clear about what Tawan felt for her, her confidence increased so much that she dared to do things she had never done before, and that was another of Winnie's charms that she didn't know she was revealing.

.

—But if you lose, no kisses for three weeks. OK?

-Wait. That's not fair.

—What's not fair?

—The kissing thing.

-Because? Aren't you happy?



—Why three weeks?

—Why not three weeks?

—Three days.

—Are you not sure you will improve?

Tawan let out a dry smile and nodded. “It may be better, but I won't fully recover.”

"Then you can kiss me, but not completely." Seeing Winnie's satisfied look, Tawan could only sigh. She couldn't say why, but she really liked her relationship at that time. She didn't know why her feelings continued to grow daily in that atmosphere between them when she wasn't even that exciting. Tawan couldn't help but think in her favor that she was having that opportunity because Winnie must have liked it a little.

He didn't know how much, but he believed that he had a good chance of continuing to fight against the person Uncle Arin chose. He wouldn't ask Winnie to choose between his family and anyone or anything. For Tawan, family was not a choice but something you must have.

—When I started to like you, I never thought how much I would end up liking you.

“...”

—But it turns out that I like you every day we are together.

“...”

—I like you Winnie more today than yesterday. More than the previous second. I like you so much that I think one day I will become a bad person.

—Why bad?

—I don't want anyone to like you like I do.

—But no one can do what you do.

“...”

—Don't you want others to envy you? Do you want them to know that I am yours?

—Mine, how?

—Let's go to sleep.

—Winnie.

-I'm sleepy. Sweet dreams.

Tawan looked at the petite girl, who turned her back on him, not paying attention to his call for attention. He wanted to hug Winnie but he didn't dare to do it because he was afraid that Winnie would get a fever. So he did what he could, which was to gently stroke her hair until her eyelids slowly closed after Winnie did.

---

Tawan wasn't sure she had fully recovered that morning. She just knew that she felt much better. She remembered that Winnie woke her up to take medicine before she actually woke up, and Winnie had probably left for her class at that time. She felt well enough to bathe and wash her hair. She ate the congee that Winnie had prepared for her and walked towards the university without feeling fatigued. It was as if she was completely recharged after a good rest.

After class ended, Tawan went to wait at his usual spot. He saw Winnie approaching, clearly looking grumpy. Winnie's eyebrows were furrowed, but overall, she looked so cute to Tawan.

"Why are you sitting here waiting for me instead of going back to rest in our room?"

—Who says I'm waiting for you?

"Are you saying you're waiting for someone else?"

This time, the little girl not only looked grumpy but also noisily placed her belongings on the table, pulled out a chair, crossed one leg over the other, and stared at Tawan.

—Let's go get something to eat? -Tawan felt that he was getting tense between them. Maybe it was because he made a bad joke, so he tried to change the subject.

—Don't change the subject.

Tawan smiled and used the tip of his finger to poke between Winnie's eyebrows to try to ease the frown. Then he spoke with a soft voice. She wasn't at all frustrated by the forceful look she received. On the contrary, she was smiling even more because Winnie was being possessive of her.

—Who else can I wait for?

—You said you weren't waiting for me.

—I was joking.

—I don't like that.

—¿Eh?

"I don't like that you act like you're going to treat others the same way you treat me."

—Ah...

Tawan made a mistake by not thinking about that point. She said that she liked Winnie and that she would court her, but she was being very silly. Nobody liked it when the person who wanted them gave importance to others. She wouldn't like it herself.

—If I eat someone else's lollipop, would you like it, Tawan?

Tawan immediately shook his head and grabbed Winnie's soft hand to hold them gently. He subconsciously sends Winnie a pleading look just because he wanted to lift Winnie's spirits.

-I'm sorry.

—What do you regret?

—I won't make these kinds of jokes again.

That was all Winnie wanted. Tawan could joke or make fun of her for anything, but it shouldn't be about that. -Ah-huh. Good. But why didn't you wait for me in our room?

—I'm here because I think I'm completely recovered.

—Recovered?

-Yeah. I feel better, so I want to show you.

—Isn't it because you are afraid of not receiving your reward for winning our bet last night?

Winnie no longer showed her grumpy or grumpy face. The tension had slowly disappeared until it was almost normal between

them.

Tawan tried not to smile. Admitting it might look bad on her, but rejecting it would make Winnie throw her reward in the trash for sure. Therefore, the only way forward was to admit it.

-In part...

—You're so... since when did you become like this?

—I'm not like that with everyone. And I also want to invite you to go have something to eat together, Winnie.

—Okay, then. But are you sure you really feel good? If your fever comes back, I won't take care of you anymore, I'll put you in the hospital. Also, there will be no reward.

-I'm very well. My fever will not return for sure.— Tawan insisted.

-Good. I want to buy new clothes because there is a party at my college next week.

Tawan would have just listened to it and let it go because it was about Winnie's friends and social media, if it weren't for the next sentence.

—It's a tank top issue.

—And you have to dress according to the theme?

Tawan's face was as Winnie expected: his eyebrows were knitted together and he looked like he had just taken some bitter medicine. Winnie, on the other hand, suddenly felt better seeing that the person in front of her was possessive.

—Actually, no one is forcing him. But it's easier to dress according to the theme, right? So there's no need to think about what I should wear

---

The place Tawan took Winnie to was not far from the university. At night, the street market by the Chao Phraya River was filled with food, souvenirs, and even clothing. There were also games and a Ferris wheel. Maybe because it was Friday, the place was packed with locals and foreign tourists. Winnie was small, so she often swayed from side to side while people pushed her, which made her frown as she walked.

Tawan reached out to hold the little girl's hand and took wide steps to lead Winnie along the path. She used herself as a wall, so that Winnie wouldn't be pushed away. Once they were out of the crowded alley, the crowd dispersed and they were able to walk side by side just like that.

—Let's go to the shops by the river. I remember there are places to eat there

—You're not thinking of making me buy clothes here, are you?

Tawan raised his eyebrows and looked around.

-No. I'm sure there's nothing you want to buy here.

—Do you know what I want to wear?

-No. But I'm sure that's not what's available here.

-TRUE. It's not that they aren't beautiful or good, but I already have something in mind.

Winnie met up with a large group of friends and seniors from her college before they arrived at the place to eat. One of them was Game, the head of hazing activities and the one who had been trying to flirt with Winnie the entire time he went to cheerleading practice. He was the first to see them walking hand in hand.

—Winnie

He said loudly, drawing the attention of everyone in the group. Tawan let go of Winnie's hand for unknown reasons, while Winnie turned to look at her coldly, as if she was upset about something.

—Why did you let go?

—I don't want your friend to think badly of you.

—Did I think wrong?

—We are girls.

—We're girls, so?

—I don't know what others will think. I don't want them to think badly of you.

Seeing Tawan explain in a soft voice, Winnie understood his reasoning more. Tawan was the nervous type by nature. Being so brave in expressing his feelings for her took a long time. Therefore, it was no wonder that she was like this towards others.

—I'm glad you care so much. But don't worry about me so much that you forget to worry about yourself.

At the end of the sentence. Winnie took Tawan's hand before leading her towards her large group of friends. Many look at them with curiosity, but when Winnie didn't say anything, no one dared

to ask anything either. They simply invited Tawan and Winnie to have dinner with them.

Tawan was a little tense because she initially planned to go alone with Winnie. She liked the nightlife there. There was a constant breeze in the riverside tents, and there was also music playing to enhance the atmosphere. She wanted to enjoy these things with Winnie, but her plan had gone out the window because there were now more than ten people at the table.

—What does Winnie want to eat? I will order for you. -Winnie smiled but she gently refused.

-Alright. You can order first.

—Everything on the menu is good here. If you want to try something, you can order. Everyone, I will buy this food!

There was a loud cheer at the table, but Tawan let out a sigh because he knew why he was so generous. He wanted to show his kindness in front of Winnie, that was all.

—What do you want to eat?

However, Winnie was also very clear and self-confident. She clearly showed who she gave her attention to. -This.

Tawan pointed out a simple one-dish menu that suited a person who wasn't close to anyone at the table, so they didn't have to share or fight over food with anyone.

—Then I will have the same

Amidst the chatter, Tawan's eyes were only on the person next to him. Watching Winnie eat heartily until her cheeks swelled made Tawan feel good about her sitting among these strangers. She was



not happy that she took advantage of Winnie by grabbing her hair and serving her food. But as Tawan said before, Winnie was also clear because her pretty face clearly showed that she was not happy with those behaviors.

Tawan almost scolded the older guy for bothering Winnie. But when his soft hand reached out to take hers, all of her negative feelings dissipated as they stood holding hands.

—Are you full?

Seeing Tawan nod, Winnie tightened her grip and looked up to tell everyone at the table, including that guy who is acting beyond his limits.

—I will apologize. I have to go buy something. Also, someone is starting to complain.

Tawan blinked blankly. She wasn't sure since when she became the crybaby. However, she didn't want to reject what Winnie had said.

"Wait, Winnie!" I'm curious, can I ask?

One of the girls interrupted and quickly asked so Winnie nodded, as if she was afraid the little girl would change her mind if she wasn't quick enough.

—Is the person next to you your girlfriend?

Tawan's heart sank when Winnie said no. She saw the mocking smile, as if he was the older boy's winner. However, her smile didn't last long and she turned into an angry look. On the contrary, her heart floated happily again.

—We're dating.

—That is...— The one who asked the question moved her finger between Tawan and Winnie. -Do you two like each other?

—That depends on how people see it.

Winnie responded with a smile as she took out the money and placed it on the table for the food. He thanked all the elders, including the boy, before taking Tawan away. The person Winnie is now “dating” was surprised.

Given that, Tawan wanted to flirt with Winnie and looked for excuses to get closer to her, so he missed something as simple as defining their relationship. Therefore, a wide smile appeared on her face until the little girl turned to look at her.

—Why are you smiling so much?

—I smile because I am happy

—I don't know what's wrong with you.

—I just realized that it's so nice to like someone who is very clear.

It meant that when you gave your whole heart to someone and that person knew, appreciated and respected what you gave, your heart became so full and fluffy that you could float to the sky.

---

—Liking you is the best.

Winnie frowned before dragging Tawan's arm to the pier that led into the Chao Phraya River. He placed his left elbow on the metal railing and looked blankly at the river on the other side before making a request.

—Please take a photo of me.

—¿Eh?

—Take a photo. Why are you always confused when I ask you to do something?

Tawan laughed as Winnie scrunched up her face and stuck out her lips. He quickly pulled the phone out of her and tried to find an angle so he could see both the little girl and the view behind her. He counted down and took photos.

—Let me see.

—It's beautiful, look.

—No, take it again.

The photo turned out well, as Tawan said, but Winnie was not happy because he was not smiling. She just looked at the camera with a serious face. This time, when she saw that Tawan was once again her photographer, a smile spread across her face, mouth and eyes. She looked directly at the person behind the camera until Tawan's hands shook. But eventually, Tawan was able to take the photo by pressing the shutter repeatedly.

And all of Tawan's reactions were under Winnie's radar.

—Why do your hands shake like that when you take my photo?

The little girl murmured after reviewing her photos. Out of ten, only one turned out well because the photographer's hands were shaking. However, those tremors were beautiful in a way.

—You smile at the camera like that. Of course my hands would shake.

—You are a...

—Me what? -the tall one asked, raising her eyebrows.

—I didn't smile at the camera. I smile at you.

—You are the reason behind my smile, not the camera or anything else, understand?

—Now come here. This time we'll both smile for the camera, okay?

Winnie dragged Tawan by the arms to the spot where she was standing to take the photo earlier and they pressed their cheeks together. The camera was in Winnie's hand, but before she pressed the shutter, she turned to look at the person next to her and stood on tiptoe to press her lips and nose against her cheek while pressing the shutter. There was no repeat because Winnie didn't think she would dare do it a second time.

—This is your reward for recovering from your fever.

“...”

—Aren't you going to say anything?

Tawan gently rubbed his hand on the warm spot of Winnie's lips before saying softly.

—Will it rain again today? I want to get soaked in the rain again.

Winnie laughed as soon as she heard that. “Silly girl!”

## 13. Bittersweet and Crazy

---

Tawan had hardly ever been biased before in his life. But that day, he hated the tank tops, hated that they had revealing armholes and that they didn't cover Winnie's body enough. He also hated the color black, as it made Winnie's skin stand out even more.

Actually, a tank top wasn't too revealing. But when the person wearing it was Winnie, the person watching suddenly became possessive because Winnie was too cute when she dressed like that. Honestly, if she was the person you liked, even if she was in her favorite pajamas, Tawan would still think she was too cute.

He didn't like that tank top, but there was nothing he could do.

—Will you leave me? —Winnie asked after looking in the mirror until she felt safe.

—Uh-huh, I'll do it.

Tawan nodded immediately. Of course he would leave Winnie but there was no way he would let Winnie go alone so that older guy would have a chance. Tawan had sent a message asking permission to pick her up and drop her off that day. Although they were both clear about her status at that moment, Tawan would not give up...she could even try harder seeing that she had competition.

Winnie's phone rang before they left the room. Tawan raised his eyebrows and looked at the little girl, who didn't seem very happy with that phone call. She let out a heavy sigh, but when she answered the call, she didn't sound angry as Tawan expected. On the contrary, her voice was flat, as if she felt nothing at all. Winnie

was so good at hiding her feelings from her that Tawan had to give her the thumbs up. Tawan swore that she would never do anything to upset Winnie.

---

The little girl let out another soft sigh and walked past Tawan towards the door without telling him to follow her, but instead pulled him by his arm.

—I'll go home tomorrow. I can get Tawan to drop me off... Ok, Nadhol can pick me up.

Tawan frowned upon hearing those sentences. Uncle Arin showed no signs of giving up on the idea of pushing Winnie towards the person he wanted. However, Tawan would not give up either. “I have to spend the night at home tomorrow,” Winnie turned to tell Tawan after hanging up the phone.

—Then I'll go visit you.

—My father said you are not welcome.

-What does it mean? Can't I enter your house?

-No. Only tomorrow. She said she has something important to tell me.

Tawan sighed. —Okay, let's talk on the phone then.

Winnie was able to smile a little after hearing that. At least Tawan was braver than the day before and even if the next day she wasn't like Tawan needed to be brave enough to move forward, she still wanted that person to be the source of energy so that Tawan would always shine like she always did. has done.

—You are more mature than yesterday again.

—Uh-huh. For you, I will be more mature every day.

—Aha! You are the best.

---

The party was held at a restaurant and pub that students from their university liked to visit. Winnie's faculty had reserved more than half the space. The owner of the place was an alumnus, so they got a special discount. To be honest, Tawan didn't know how to behave because he intended to leave Winnie, but one of the older women at the door said he could come in with her.

The little girl had gone along with the older one, so now Tawan was sitting stiffly among many strangers, as she only recognized a few faces here.

The not-too-fast music with lyrics in English kept the party alive. Not far from where they sat, there was a stage for live music. The ordered food turned into a buffet bar where everyone could go get something if they wanted. As for drinks, there was an area where the pub staff helped recommend and refill

The later it got, the more people came to join the party. It seemed like that place came to life after sunset. The music got louder and the beat got heavier. Tawan drank the cocktail in his hand. She felt more relaxed when Winnie's friends went out for more drinks, talked in groups or went dancing, as it meant fewer eyes on her.

—You're drinking too much.

Tawan warned Winnie because he saw her drinking too much. She couldn't even count how many drinks Winnie had had. Although it was easy to drink, Tawan knew that there were considerable amounts of alcohol in each glass. She was drunk once when she ran away to a party with Jaojay. It all looked delicious, but as soon as she stood up, the world spun and she could barely stay upright.

—You are so foolish.

—¿Eh?

Winnie shook her head as she stood up. When Tawan was about to get up to help her, Winnie pointed her finger to tell Tawan to stop and not come near her. Tawan blinked and sat down willingly. You could see that she was confused, as she was sure that there was nothing to upset Winnie.

—I'll go dancing with my friends.

—But you're drunk.

—I'm not drunk yet.

—Who am I going to sit with then?

—Just sit here. Don't go anywhere

Tawan sighed, not knowing what Winnie was thinking. She suddenly said that Tawan was meaningless and pointed her finger to indicate that Tawan should not come closer, then she is about to run away to dance with his friends.

—Why are you angry?

But Tawan was more mature than the day before. Therefore, instead of letting Winnie go dancing with her friends as she had



announced, he grabbed her arm and pushed her to sit on her lap. Both of her arms were wrapped around Winnie so she wouldn't fall and also so she couldn't escape until they got fixed.

—Hrrr. “Let me go,” Winnie shifted on Tawan's lap.

-No. Tell me what's wrong first.

—Are you not shy with my friends anymore?

Tawan looked around to see that some were looking in that direction. Was she shy? A bit. But she was more concerned with how the person in her lap felt. Therefore, she shook her head in response.

—I don't know why I should be shy. I'm more afraid that you won't reconcile with me.

—Do you know what's wrong?

-No. That's why I want you to explain it to me clearly.

The little girl sighed. —Let me go first and I'll tell you.

Tawan hesitates a little before releasing his arms from her slender waist. His cute face turned to look at Tawan before speaking in a serious tone of voice as he pushed her back towards the sofa. After he finished speaking, Winnie walked away and disappeared among friends dancing on the floor.

“I don't like that understanding.” Tawan continued to feel confused. He didn't understand why trying to make someone feel comfortable turned out to be wrong. He did not claim his rights because he knew his limits. He never said anything that was too aggressive because he didn't know if he should. All of his actions were because he cared a lot about Winnie. That she liked someone

made her not be herself. Therefore, if he was acting differently or strangely, he could only hope that Winnie wouldn't be too angry with her. He looked at the back of the little girl who was standing among her friends and sighed. All he could do was wait for Winnie to calm down.

However, he didn't have to wait long before a girl, who was probably Winnie's friend, returned to the table and gave him a strange smile.

—Aren't you going to go see her? She is very drunk.

-That? But she just left—Tawan's face suddenly wrinkled.

—It doesn't take long to get drunk if you drink non-stop.

Winnie's friend laughed when she saw that her friend from another college hesitated. She then added something that made Tawan stand up immediately.

—She also complains about you non-stop. Everyone can tell that she is irritated about something. And there are a lot of people who are in love with Winnie mixing in that area. Are you really not going to control her?

Tawan didn't come in to stop or say anything to Winnie when she grabbed a new glass. From her voice and face, he probably knew that he was angry with her for something. So if no one bothered Winnie, Tawan wouldn't add more reasons to her list for being angry with her. She would just silently watch over her, in case it put the scoundrel cat in a better mood.

However, Tawan's wish did not come true because just a little influence from Winnie attracted a womanizer who was quick to offer his help. The person he just wanted to observe could no

longer do that, so Tawan immediately walked in and stood in the middle. Her slender hand wrapped around Winnie's waist to pull her closer. She frowned and gave that boy a fierce look before directing her attention to the person in her arms.

"You're drunk." She used a stern voice with the person in her arms.

"Uh-huh," The little girl admitted easily as she looked at Tawan.

—Then why do you come until now?

—Winnie, you told me to stay still.

—Silly girl!!

He scolded her, and at the same time, Winnie's lips opened to bite Tawan's left upper arm. He bit her so hard that Tawan's face twisted, but he couldn't scream.

—Stop acting like you understand when you don't understand anything.

"..."

—Show your feelings a little.

With that, Tawan clearly understood why Winnie was in a bad mood with her.

-I understand.

—Help me get back to our seat. I can't walk straight.

After she gave her command. Winnie rested her forehead on Tawan's shoulder. She acted without caring about the gaze of those

around her. That was so Winnie; she only cared about those she wanted to worry about.

Tawan's lap once again became the little girl's soft mattress. Winnie didn't want to get off, even though she was told to do so. And if Tawan told her to get off her too often, she Winnie would bare her teeth at Tawan to show him that she was ready to bite again. So she let him do whatever she wanted, even if she was a little embarrassed by how Winnie's friends looked at her. But if she wasn't ashamed of her, there wasn't much Tawan could do but let her have her way.

—Sit still. —Winnie turned to scold Tawan, who was still moving.

—You're the one who needs to stay still.

-I'm not comfortable

—Then get down and sit on the couch.

-Wow. Won't you let me do what I want?

—You said you don't feel comfortable.

-Yeah. But I want to sit here so that others will stop looking at you in a strange way.

—Maybe they're looking because we're sitting like this.

Winnie pulled Tawan's left cheek and let go.

—If you don't know what's happening, shut up.

What was the reason Winnie was sitting this way? Of course there were reasons and many.

If Winnie didn't listen to the boys' compliments and wanted to approach the girl from another college, there was nothing to worry about. If Winnie didn't hear that they wanted to try to make a move, it would be fine. If Winnie didn't listen to how they talked about her Tawan, there would be nothing. But because of what they talked and thought, she had to prove that what they hoped for was useless. Hopeless as Tawan had already chosen her.

—Size of a kitten, ferocity of a baby elephant.

-And? Can't I be fierce?

—I didn't say that.

—But you complain.

—Why do you fight and scold me like that when you're drunk?

—I can scold you even if I'm not drunk. It's just that when I drink alcohol, I'm more carefree.

Tawan nodded his head and tightened his arms around Winnie's waist because he was afraid that she would fall as she was sitting in an awkward position.

—Much braver.

—And look how you're dressed.

Winnie complained again. In reality, Tawan could stand out just by wearing a white short-sleeved T-shirt and pale jeans. That was another reason why Winnie is irritated.

—I wear this very often.

—But I don't want you to use it today.

—But I already did it and left the room to sit here with you for a while

-Yeah. So just sit down and shut up already.

Tawan still didn't understand, but nodded anyway. He didn't know exactly what Winnie wanted from what she was wearing as she didn't dress much differently than she normally did. It seemed that the easier it was to drink these drinks, the more Winnie drank without hearing her objection. When he had warned her many times, Winnie looked at him with puppy dog eyes, and that was it.

—If I'm drunk, won't you take care of me?

"I just don't want you to wake up with a hangover."

—If I have a headache.

—Of course I'll take care of you.

The little girl laughed as if she really liked that answer. Tawan was busy trying not to let him drink so much that he would pass out or bother the others, but he could sense something was wrong. Tawan noticed that those at the next table were looking at them more frequently. Some even sighed and murmured something when Winnie laid on her.

Eventually, someone was brave enough to walk up and clarify Tawan's curiosity. That person approached, stopped not far from his sofa and asked in a very nervous and shy voice.

—Winnie, can I talk to your friend? Tawan was confused with the question and did not answer anything because the little girl refused for her instantly.

-No. It's not convenient for us.

—It will only take a moment. I want to meet her.

—Why do you want to meet her? There is no need for that

The drunk girl was as whiny as the guy is persistent. If someone said no, it meant no; It didn't matter what the reason was. It wasn't just the guy who was confused; Tawan was also confused. Normally, Winnie was never like this. She was normally composed and she kept Tawan pleased..

"I want to know his name, in case we can talk more," Winnie frowned. Her voice became so serious and fierce that the person she heard was stunned.

—Why do you want to meet my girlfriend?

The boy laughed dryly, not believing that Tawan and Winnie were together. He thought Winnie was just being possessive of her friend and didn't want Tawan to talk to anyone else. But he was getting embarrassed because those who were interested in what is happening were looking in this direction.

"I'm serious, Winnie, I won't hurt your friend."

—I'm not afraid of you hurting her. But I don't want you to bother her. Don't you understand?

—I just want to talk to her for a while.

—I said no. This is my girlfriend. Why do you keep bothering her?

Tawan realized that he was not well. She knew that Winnie was already drunk, so she tried to calm everyone down by whispering softly to the one she was on her lap.

"Just let it go, Winnie." I won't talk to him. Don't get frustrated.

Tawan knew that Winnie was about to lash out because she is starting to breathe heavily. And she believed that no one would want to see Winnie when she was angry because she herself didn't want to meet that version of Winnie.

She continued insisting on speaking. The pretty face finally turned to look at Tawan with those eyes, as if she wanted comfort because someone is irritating her.

—Why don't you think we're together? I don't want anyone to flirt with you.

—So you updated my status? Don't you want to wait until I ask you to be my girlfriend first?

—I updated it for just an hour. You can ask later.

The two whisper without caring about anything else until a cough from the same boy catches their attention.

Winnie sighed and didn't bother to respond, but moved her face closer to Tawan's and gently pressed her lips to Tawan's before stepping back. But that small act made Tawan's face burn.

—You're flirting with me, so you're reserved. Therefore, do not let others flirt, understand?

“...”

A slight smile appeared on his face because it meant that there was no factor that would make Winnie more irritated at the moment.

—Shall we go back now?

-Dog!



---

—Winnie, you are very naughty today. Did you know? Tawan asked as he helped Winnie into the car. After entering, the little girl leaned over to ask in a voice that Tawan could tell she would be naughty all night for sure.

—I'm naughty for a reason

—That's an excuse.

—I have a reason.

—What is your reason?

—A reason is a reason, Tawan. Stop asking too many questions.

—See? "You're drunk." Tawan's hypothesis came from the fact that Winnie said the same thing over and over again.

-Because? What happens if I'm drunk?

—You're whiny when you're drunk.

—If you complain, then what? Will you like me less?

—What is less? I don't know that word. "Then stop complaining."

Tawan laughed, started the car engine and returned to his condo. Not long after that, little she lay down on a soft bed.

—Where are you going? —Winnie called to the person who was about to walk away from her.

—Bath and sleep.

—There is no need to bathe. Come sleep. He sleeps without a bath like me.

—Since when did you become so lazy?

-At the moment.

Tawan laughed but sat next to Winnie's bed. He lifted Mr. Winter into a hug and looked at the person who gave him a grumpy face before laughing again because Winnie's mischievous look was adorable.

"You're really whining."

—You talk too much. I'm sleepy.

—Sleep then. I'll go take a bath.

—I'll have to go spend the night at home tomorrow. Will you miss me?

—Of course I'll miss you.

—If you're going to miss me, then you should come sleep with me.

“...”

—Don't you want to hug me?

Winnie was moaning, she pursed her lips and looked at Tawan, asking for tenderness, love and care.

—I want you to hug me.

Tawan sighed. He didn't know why Winnie was complaining more than usual, if it was because of the alcohol or because she had something on her mind. But no matter what the reason was, she was ready to stand by Winnie and let her have her way.

He put Mr. Winter back where he found him, crawled under the soft blanket, and opened his arms. Winnie moved to snuggle into her arms willingly.

-I'm so tired

Tawan patted her slender back, as if he were putting a baby to sleep.

—Rest if you are tired.

—Don't run away when I fall asleep. —Don't get up to go buy me breakfast.

—I'm not going anywhere.

-OK.

"Let me see you first thing when I wake up in the morning."

-Promised

Winnie looked up and kissed the tip of the chin of the owner of the arms she was in. —The contract is sealed. Don't break your promise.

Tawan paused for a moment before speaking. -Yeah! I'll be here and I'm not going anywhere until you wake up.

## 14. You are my Sun

---

Tawan didn't know if Winnie would still remember his request for command when she woke up in the morning, but she had taken it very seriously. So he continued to hold Winnie in his arms even after he woke up. Mr. Winter was still sleeping in the same place; He didn't fall to the ground because Tawan took his place as Winnie's support the night before..

Tawan reached out to adjust Mr. Winter's position so that he was sleeping on his stomach before kissing his beautiful boss on the cheek several times while she was still fast asleep. She breathed deeply of the alluring fragrance of Winnie's cheek until she was completely satisfied before having to stop because she heard a deep moan from the person she was being molested while she slept. But Winnie only came over to snuggle into Tawan's body so she wouldn't be disturbed, instead of waking up like she expected.

If the phone hadn't bothered her first, Winnie would probably stay in that position for a while. Tawan frowned and sighed heavily when she saw the name of the person she was calling. She understood that he must want Winnie to go home as soon as possible. She herself also had something to do because she could no longer take it easy with what was about to happen.

“Winnie, uncle is calling,” Tawan whispered.

The little girl groaned as she recognized that and stretched to answer the call with her eyes still closed. At the same time, Tawan's hands were not still. She used her hand to lovingly comb through Winnie's tangled hair.

He heard Winnie talk to her father for a while and then hung up. But when Winnie turned to look at her, she suddenly made a fuss about Tawan's smile.

—Why are you smiling?

—Can't I smile?

—You wake up with a smile. I don't see anything to smile about.

The little girl asked, rubbing her eyes with the back of her hands gently. Tawan smiled wider and reached out to diligently tuck the hairs that were over Winnie's eyes behind her ear.

—Just seeing you when I wake up can make me smile. Didn't you know that?

The pretty face wrinkled as if she didn't believe him although at the same time she wanted to smile too. But she didn't do it because she didn't want Tawan to become too bold. And, even though she was drunk the night before, she remembered what happened.

—I didn't know because you never told me. But now I know.

“You wrinkle your face right after you wake up,” Tawan used the tip of his index finger to poke between Winnie's eyebrows.

-Thanks to you!

Winnie's face was still wrinkled. It was strange that his muddy mood when she was talking to her father evaporated just because he turned around to see Tawan's warm smile. Maybe it was because it made her feel like she's not going through all of her problems alone. So going home and talking to her father wasn't too scary. She just couldn't guess what was on her father's mind.

-I didn't do anything

Tawan's face looked very innocent and curious when she says that because she was sure that she didn't do anything to upset the little girl.

—I feel like I want to do a nice attack on you when I see your face.

-Like what?

—I want to pinch you

Tawan looked even more curious. —But I haven't done anything.

—I want to pinch you because you didn't do anything.

The taller girl laughed after hearing that. Was it because she felt uncomfortable with shame saying things like that?

—You're temperamental. Do you want to hurt me?

—What if I do?

Winnie looked at Tawan like a kitten that was ready to pounce and sink its claws into you.

—Aren't you afraid that he'll hurt me?

—I want to pinch you so that it hurts. —Then she tries to pinch me with your lips. Maybe it won't hurt me

-Sleeper!!

Tawan laughed out loud, but not long after that, the little girl got back at her by pinching her cheek until her face was twisted. After hurting Tawan enough, Winnie jumped out of bed, stuck her tongue out at him, and ran to the bathroom.

When he came out of the bathroom, the pretty face frowned and was about to scold Tawan again because he was still in bed instead of getting up and taking care of business.

"Hurry up, or I'll have someone take me."

—Oh... but you said that the uncle wouldn't let me take you.

The petite girl gave the foolish girl a stern look and put her hands on her hips.

—Will you listen to my father or me?

—To you, of course.

—Then get up now.

Tawan laughed. In reality, Winnie was more stubborn and stubborn than she had thought. But that was a nice mix for Tawan because what Winnie wanted tended to be something she could easily adhere to.

And on the other hand. Winnie also let Tawan get away with it a lot of times. If one looked closely, Uncle Arin could be a dictator, but perhaps he would have to raise a white flag when it came to his silent and strong-willed daughter.

—Why haven't you gotten up yet!

“Yes, Mom,” Tawan got out of bed and saluted like a soldier receiving an order, earning a big cross-eyed look from Winnie as a reward.

—Just wait until it's my turn!!

---

The atmosphere in the house was more stressful than usual. The young girl could feel it as soon as she entered. Tawan left after she left Winnie. Although she wanted to pay her respects to Winnie's parents, Winnie could sense that there was a reason why she didn't want Tawan to come in to be her shield after leaving her. And she didn't want to agitate her father any more than she already had. Letting Tawan take her was probably frustrating enough for him.

"Why didn't you let Nadhol pick you up?"

There it was... She could hear the stern voice as soon as she entered the living room. Also, everyone was there, both her parents, Nadhol, and Nadhol's father.

—I asked Tawan to leave me because we were both free today.

Winnie responded flatly, trying not to show any emotion. She could begin to guess what was about to happen by seeing who was there. If she had to guess, it was about wanting her to be with Nadhol because it was the only problem that had frustrated her father up until that point.

—Since you moved to live alone, you have become much more stubborn. Aren't you listening to anything I'm saying now?

Arin didn't mind hiding his daughter's teaching from the guests.

—I listen and do what I can.

—You just arrived and you must be tired. Why don't you go put your things away first? —Winnie's mother said after remaining silent for a while.

She hurriedly got up and helped her daughter up the stairs to her bedroom without looking at her husband's stern face, which she might find annoying. The little she sighed and let her mother guide



her to her room. After putting her belongings, which consisted of a bag, on the bed, she sighed again, looking at her mother with trembling eyes.

-Again?

—You know your father doesn't listen to anything.

—But this is my whole life, mom. Can't I choose for myself? Now I'm an adult.

—It's because you're an adult, that's why your father is like that. Nadhol is a good guy, and you've known him since you were a kid. There shouldn't be any problem.

—The problem is my feelings. Someone good and someone you love are different. You should know more than anyone, mom.

Winnie knew all along that before they got married, her parents didn't love each other. They met at parties and married to increase the value and power of the family business. And they couldn't get a divorce because they needed to maintain the family's reputation. So they had to force themselves to stay together all this time. Winnie didn't even know if they loved each other or not because she could never feel it or feel it even once.

---

Winnie heard a sigh. Her mother never looked happy, but she had never seen her mother object to her father. She was completely submissive. She always did what her parents told her to do, which is the complete opposite of Winnie. Winnie didn't know where she got her strong will from.

—You know I'm with Tawan.

That was Winnie's only shield in that situation. It didn't matter if their relationship was true or not, the fact that he was in her life is true.

"But Tawan is a girl," her mother said flatly.

—If your definition of love is so limited, then I can't expect help from you?

—Tawan is perfect in every way. If you were a boy like your father wishes, there would be no problem.

—Oh... So it's my fault that I was born a girl?

When she saw that her mother had remained silent after saying that, her red eyes, like those of someone who is about to cry out of anger, dissipated. She should have known that her mother could never argue with her father or win over him. Her mother was so soft and pleasant with her every word that she sometimes wondered if her mother loved her at all.

But she could only wonder because every time she was bedridden, it was only her mother who took care of her closely. Her father just watched from a distance at her with his arms crossed and scolded her for not taking care of her before walking away from her.

—I have never asked you for anything. But can I ask for your help in this matter? I'm not asking for much; Just don't agree with everything my father says for once.

His mother did not respond to that request. —Go downstairs in ten minutes, or your father will be irritated again.

---

Winnie sat on a single couch, hands in her lap. Nadhol and his father were sitting on the opposite side. Next to him are his father and his mother. On the middle table were some documents. Winnie's face was serious and without a smile when she looks up to see expectations on Nadhol's face. It was as if her heart was tied with an invisible cable, and the cable had extended to bind her entire body until she dared not move. She almost didn't dare to breathe because everything in front of her seemed well planned and prepared.

—Starting today, I will make you come home Winnie

Arin started the conversation after remaining silent for a while. She didn't care one bit about Winnie's shocked face.

—After you finish this semester, I will have you engaged to Nadhol, and you will get married immediately after you graduate. After that, you will only take care of Nadhol and the domestic matters in his house.

—Do you plan my life scene by scene without asking me anything?

Winnie finally gathered the courage to speak after a long period of silence.

—Why do I need to ask when I choose the best for you?

It was not a good idea to argue or fight in front of the guests, especially over this matter.

—We need to talk. Arin stood up and turned to send a time-out signal to both guests before glaring at Winnie once more.

Arin's workspace was used for the talk. Winnie held her hands in front of her as she stood in front of her desk.

—I am not going to get engaged or marry Nadhol.

—Do you think you're old enough to spread your wings and go against me?!

Arin responded so loudly that Winnie flinched. However, she tried to stay calm and not cry like she normally did.

—I have Tawan. You already know it!

—But I don't accept that.

“...”

His words stunned Winnie.

—They will end someday. How long can childhood love last? Besides, Tawan is a girl like you, how can that last? Break now. Don't waste any more time on that. Love can't buy your future.

“...”

—Nadhol has no flaws and has loved you for so long, I am sure of that. Why risk living life as an ignoramus?

Winnie bit the inside of her mouth until it hurt. But that wasn't even half the pain her heart was screaming inside her.

—You did not choose what is best for me, father. You choose what is most beneficial for you.

-And? Do you think I didn't lose anything by giving birth to you?!

—Did I beg you to bring me into this world?

Winnie asked with a sob, and that question made Arin's eyes twitch. Her heart skipped a beat when she saw the pain in her

daughter's eyes as she looked at him. There was no respect in those eyes, only disappointment and heartbreak.

—I never asked to be born into a rich family. I never wanted a comfortable life. I never asked for anything. No... What have I asked you except to go live a life of your own?

"Don't tell me this," Arin ground his teeth.

—Even if I am sad, you would choose to overlook it. Even if Tawan is my light, you will choose to turn it off. Even if I'm happy, you wouldn't care because you don't think it's good.

“...”

—I'll just ask you one thing. If you don't think about loving your own daughter, why did you bring me into this world?

“...”

—You can confine me all my life, what can I do? Even if I tell myself hundreds or thousands of times that I don't want what you're giving me, you'll still make me, right?

Silence fell between the father and daughter. Finally, Winnie decided to turn around and leave the room. However, her feet had to stop when a question arose.

—Do you love Tawan more than me?

Winnie let a smile slip across her face and turned around to look her father in the eyes before answering clearly in a firm voice.

—There is not a single part of Tawan that I do not love.

“...”

—Do you know that just seeing Tawan smile can make me happy? I love Tawan's breathing

“...”

—You don't know how long I've loved Tawan and how happy he makes me feel. But it's a shame I can't have that happiness anymore.

---

The time of playing a sad scene with his father was over. Now, Winnie was performing a bad girl scene with Nadhol once again. The glass field on the side of the house was used for that conversation. The young woman was not happy at all, but Nadhol still tried to appear strong. Her face was still dressed in her usual kind smile as he looked at her.

—What does Winnie want to talk to me about?

—You're doing this again.

—What did I do?

—You use our families to pressure our relationship for what you say is love, knowing it is useless.

—I'm not pressuring anyone. I just want to create an opportunity for myself.

—That's not true. You did it because you think like everyone else, that two girls can't love each other. Which is impossible.

—That's not true. —Nadhol's voice became stern. —I did it because I love you, not because you love a girl. I did it because I love you too.

The little girl seemed even more angry. —But I don't love you like that. When will you understand?

—But I love you. I've always done it.

Nadhol's stubbornness made Winnie more frustrated

—I don't deserve your love.

He explained with a serious tone. She wanted to sympathize with him and love him as he loved her, but she couldn't bring herself to do so.

“...”

—Because I have never been happy being loved by you. It suffocates me until I'm almost out of breath. It's like I'm stuck in the snow, and the sunlight can't reach me.

“Winnie, I...” Nadhol was left speechless. He never knew that he made someone he loved suffer so much.

—Your love is watching me die of asphyxiation.

That was the answer Winnie left behind as she walked away. Sadness spread through Nadhol's heart immediately. He rubbed his face with his hand and pulled at his hair until it was tangled before letting out a deep sigh. He looked up at the sky for a moment before turning around and walking away.

---

It might be rude to escape to her room, but Winnie didn't want to know what everyone else agreed on, since no one would listen to what she had to say anyway, especially her father. She wasn't sure

if what she had said would have any impact. But all she could do was state her position.

Whether anyone understood it or not was another story.

The little girl lay on her side, staring into space, with Mr. Winter in her hand. She didn't know when she fell asleep, but she regained consciousness when the sky had already turned dark blue. She was sweating from the hot weather and she could hear a sound in her room. When she opened her eyes she saw a shadow near her closet, she almost screamed and would have if that person hadn't turned around first.

—¡Captive!

The tall one turned around and gave him a wide smile. —Are you awake?

—How did you get here? What happens if my father sees you?

-Between. Someone opened the door for me.

-Who?

Tawan shook his head and didn't tell her, but walked over to turn on the lamp and air conditioner. He then closed the door and the balcony curtain before lying down with his elbow on the bed and looking at Winnie. —I told you my father would be angry. Why are you so stubborn?—

—I want him to be angry.

-What about you? You were so afraid of him, but now you want to make him angry?

—I don't know, but I think it could be good.



—Saying this, do you know how scary my father is when he's angry?

Tawan shook his head, moved his face closer to Winnie's, and pressed his lips hard against hers without warning. Furthermore, he moved her body boldly on top of her.

—Tu...

The little girl could only moan. But when Tawan stepped back and whispered with his lips still touching Winnie's, the shock turned to embarrassment because it wasn't often that Tawan expressed his feelings by saying them out loud like this.

-I miss you.

—We separated this morning.

The more it was said, the more their lips touched, because Tawan showed no signs of backing down beyond that. From lying next to him, Tawan was now almost completely on top of Winnie. The position he was in was so dangerous that his heart skipped a beat. Although they had hugged and kissed, they had never been in a position as risky as this. Although they slept in the same bed many times. Tawan's eyes had never looked at her with this longing.

—I can miss you at any time. Is there a time limit?

Tawan asked as he pressed his lips to Winnie's once more before stepping back to wait for the answer. It was a light kiss, not intrusive.

—I'm not setting a limit, I'm just saying.

—Ah-huh. "I miss you," she said again.

—Move a little—The little girl was not in a comfortable position, but she couldn't move because Tawan was on top of her.

-No. This is comfortable here.

—But you're on top of me.

"Do you want to lie on me instead?"

The little girl hit Tawan's shoulder once for saying something vague and lewd, which was out of character.

But Winnie couldn't deny that when she saw Tawan, all the weight that had been on her shoulders all day disappeared. It was as if Tawan came with clean water to wash away all the mud from his heart.

—Winnie.

---

—Let's be true lovers. I don't want us to keep pretending.

—Have you successfully flirted with me to the point of asking me to be your girlfriend?

Winnie asked as she used the tip of her finger to rub the eyebrows of the person above her. At that moment, everything about Tawan's face caught her interest, except his eyes, which she dared not look into.

—I'm sure I can succeed in our courtship, but we have to be girlfriends first.

—What kind of theory is this?

The little girl asked while laughing softly. But it seemed that Tawan was much more serious than Winnie had thought because it didn't seem like he was joking at all.

—If you don't give me an answer, I'll kiss you now.

—You will kiss me even if I give you an answer, right?

“I will kiss you no matter what.” Tawan said it bravely.

—Then hurry up and kiss me, so I can give you an answer about whether I will be your girlfriend.

Immediately after what seemed to be a permission from Winnie, Tawan's lips pressed, bit and sucked before his tongue moved to absorb the taste of sweetness. His tongues fought without yielding to each other. Warm breaths were released from the nose, the blood pumping until the cheeks and ears were warm.

Every time the tips of their tongues touched, there was a spark. This time it was more intense than ever because Tawan was so bold that Winnie couldn't keep up.

She squeezed her hourglass waist and lifted her shirt so Tawan could touch Winnie's bare skin. Tawan moved his hand unconsciously and realized what he was doing only when he had already slipped between Winnie's legs. His lips parted and Tawan continued kissing down to her neck area before moving back up to gently bite the small ear until Winnie had goosebumps all over her body.

—Captive.

The lips parted to bite the neck. Winnie's distinctive fragrance made Tawan's emotions run wild. Tawan unconsciously bit and sucked on Winnie's neck until red marks appeared. When Tawan

heard Winnie moan and felt the emotions sent through her hands on her shoulders, she became bolder. Her lips moved lower than ever. The collar of her shirt was pulled down until soft white breasts were revealed, held in place by a contrasting dark bra.

-Wait.

The rejection became a whisper that was swallowed in Tawan's throat.

He opened his mouth to gently nibble on the girl's breasts until another light red mark appears.

—Ah.

Even though she was so embarrassed, Winnie didn't have the strength to say anything she wanted to say. She wasn't sure if Tawan wanted to make her father angry or to make her angry. Tawan asked her to be his girlfriend but she didn't bother to listen to her response. She was determined to eat her entire body. Tawan was only gone for a few hours; but at that time she was starving.

—¡Tawan, wait!

Winnie didn't know how to react when the person on top of her reached behind her and unclasped her bra with one hand. Her movement seemed so smooth that it was hard to believe that Tawan had never had a girlfriend before. She was so fast and seemed so experienced that she found it irritating.

If Winnie hadn't grabbed Tawan's hand and used all her strength to turn the tall hand so that it was under her with her back on the soft bed, Tawan probably wouldn't be able to stop. Winnie stood on top of Tawan and pressed her hands on his head. Because Winnie was crouched, the soft breasts that had been released could be seen

through the collar of her shirt, which she had pulled out of shape. When Tawan saw the pastel colored nipples, she blinked rapidly and swallowed without realizing it.

—What are you looking at!

The little girl squealed as she let go of her hands to cross her arms over her chest while still sitting on Tawan's thighs. Tawan pushed himself to sit up and used both his arms to wrap around her slim waist. She moved a few more times to get into a comfortable position and it turned out that her face was at the same level as Winnie's arms. It's a coincidence that it seemed like someone intended it to happen that way.

—Let me go right now. Where did you learn to be so naughty?

—You don't have to learn when it comes to these things.

Winnie felt like playfully hurting Tawan, so she uncrossed her arms and held his face with both hands and raised it to look into her eyes.

—Stay still and don't move your lips. I will bite your lips naughty girl.

After giving that order, Winnie crouched down and used her teeth to bite Tawan's lower lip hard. The bitten person was so hurt that his tears almost fell, but as the bite became softer and the tongue licked after each bite for comfort, Tawan completely forgot about the pain.

And again, he couldn't contain himself. The image of Winnie's breasts left a solid impression, so her slender hand slipped under the shirt and grabbed one of Winnie's breasts. The little girl was slightly startled when that happened, but because they were in the

middle, Tawan had a clear advantage. He began to caress her with his hand while their lips intertwined once more.

The soft colored hair falling over Winnie's face was annoying, so Winnie pushed them aside, giving Tawan the chance to bury his lips into Winnie's neck when their lips parted.

—Use your hand right now!

Winnie ordered with a trembling voice because Tawan was starting to apply more force, creating a strange sensation as a result. Tawan removed his hand on Winnie's order, but lifted Winnie's shirt and pressed his face down to grab the sensitive area. The movement was so fast that the little girl could only try to hold back her deep moan.

—Ah.

The little girl closed her eyes tightly and hit Tawan's back several times. However, she showed no sign that she was going to let go of the soft breast that was beginning to harden as she struggled against her tongue. She sucked, pulled and nibbled as if sweet honey flowed from there.

The little girl tried to move away but she didn't have the strength to do so, so she could only bite her lips to contain the tension of those strange sensations. She breathed harder because her sexual tension soon increased until she felt warmth in her lower abdomen.

"If you want to be my girlfriend, let me go now." Winnie held her breath to say that, although she almost had no strength left. Tawan paused and backed away slowly. They were in a dangerous and risky situation. His hair was messy. His clothes a little far from being completely off his bodies. It was such a difficult situation to stop for anyone watching.

—Why do you have to answer now?

—If I don't answer now, you probably won't stop bothering me.

—I'm not kidding

—Put my clothes back on.

Winnie tried to suppress her embarrassment and leaned over to hug Tawan so he could hook her bra because she is too embarrassed to look at her right now. She didn't think this was a good time to take their relationship to the next step.

—Everything ready.

-Dog.

—¿Winnie?

“Shut up,” the little girl still leaned over and hugged Tawan tightly. Furthermore, she was biting her as punishment for laughing at her embarrassment.

—That hurts.

—You're the only one who's taking off my clothes. What can I do to you?

-Do it. Do it now.

—Why are you so naughty?

Winnie complained, but not too seriously. Tawan smiles and tightens his hold on the person in her lap before telling the little girl to put her worries down.

—You're my girlfriend. From now on, I will take care of you.

-No. We will take care of each other.

—Tomorrow I will be a more mature bride; just wait and see.

Tawan gave him his word. She didn't know what Winnie had been through, but from what she was briefly told on her way there, it made her want to protect Winnie more, even from her own family who constantly hurt her.

—But my father will surely be angry tomorrow when he sees you here.

Tawan laughed before responding in a firm voice, as if he had already made up his mind.

—I'm waiting for him to get angry.



## 15. I love you [Nc]

---

That morning, Winnie woke up first because, the night before, Tawan had kept hugging and kissing her left and right, as if he didn't want her to have time to think. Then it turned out that Winnie was not working properly. She was worried that her father might find out that Tawan was there, so she couldn't sleep well all night. Winnie didn't understand what her new girlfriend wanted.

When you decided not to be afraid, were you not afraid at all? Winnie didn't believe that Tawan would dare to do that without any plan. No one would dare enter the tiger's cave with bare hands; That was what she believed.

Tawan was still fast asleep. She smiled even in her sleep. She got a tingling sensation that made Winnie want to pinch her until her skin turned purple. How could she sneak into her house and then act like she was going to eat her? Winnie didn't know where Tawan got those behaviors from because, before this, she was so reckless.

The sound of water falling on the ground woke Tawan up. Winnie's room was in a good corner of the house because the morning light didn't come in to bother the owner. She turned around and stretched her arms to ease the tension and only stopped when he heard the sound of the bathroom door opening.

He blinked rapidly as he saw the little girl in her bathrobe. Winnie's blonde hair was tied in a loose bun on top of her head and her naked face was wet. It seemed like the little girl hadn't noticed

that there was a pair of her eyes staring at her, so she headed to the closet.

If the cat lacked self-awareness. Tawan will get it...!

He silently got off the bed and tiptoed silently towards the cat's back. She wrapped her arms around her hourglass waist and placed her chin on Winnie's left shoulder. She could immediately feel Winnie startle, but Winnie's alluring scent and the shower gel made Tawan press his lips and nose to the white neck instead of letting the prey escape.

“It smells so good,” Tawan murmured with his lips still pressed tightly against Winnie's skin.

—I'm getting dressed. Let me go first.

The little girl spoke in a low voice. The warmth of Tawan's lips pressing against her body gave her goosebumps. Since she was used to being alone in that room, he didn't bring anything to the bathroom with her so, at that moment, she was at a complete disadvantage.

—Can I hug you a little first? —Let me get dressed first.

—I want to hug you with this, not with other clothes.

The one who asked said it in a sweet voice as she pressed her lips to Winnie's ear, causing her to recoil with goosebumps. Tawan's slender hands tightened the embrace. From that angle, looking down, he could see that Winnie was not wearing anything to cover her soft breasts.

—If there are any marks for my father to see, it will be a big problem, Tawan.

Winnie told Tawan in a soft voice as Tawan nibbled on her neck until she felt a sharp pain. It was clear that if she didn't stop Tawan, there would be red marks on her neck to announce to everyone what she had been doing.

—Why do I want to kiss you all the time now that we're girlfriends?

—You kissed me when we weren't girlfriends too.

—Ah, yes... but now my desires are of a higher degree.

Tawan murmured against the cold skin before letting out a big sigh because it was so hard for her to avoid making out with Winnie, especially when she was shaking like a kitten. She knew that she might want to do too many things to her beloved's body, but if Winnie tried to stop her seriously, she was ready to stop at any moment, no matter how difficult it was to do so. But from her past experience, Winnie also seemed to like her touch. She was just trying to stay calm and not say it outright.

—You're much naughtier now that we're girlfriends.

—That's not true. It's because my girlfriend is very pretty.

Winnie sighed. If they argued all day, they couldn't do anything else

—Please let me get dressed first.

—I don't want to let you go yet.

—But I'm ashamed

—Ashamed? Because?

—I only have my bathrobe on. Do you really not know?

Tawan shook his head, despite knowing it very well. Winnie was still holding her underpants in her hand, squeezing them tightly in her fist, probably because she was afraid of Tawan seeing them. But unfortunately, she saw everything thanks to her height.

—Just a little more?

—Do you really know what 'just a little' is?

The little girl asked, knowing she wouldn't get an answer. She could tell that by the tighter grips on her waist.

—You're hugging me too tight.

—Don't move.

"You're being so naughty."

Although she said that, Winnie dared to lean against the person behind her and placed her hands on Tawan's hands that were on her waist before touching them with her fingertips. She felt so comfortable that she didn't want to think about ten minutes from that moment.

—I'm not naughty with everyone.

Tawan says softly as he repeatedly kissed Winnie's neck without leaving any marks. He moved his lips to her shoulder area, releasing one of his hands to open the bathrobe so there was more room for his lips to explore further.

—¡Ah Tawan!

—I won't let you leave any marks on your neck.

—But I didn't tell you to leave any marks

—Don't you know, Winnie, that our hormones need an outlet?

—Do not make false statements. Let me go, or I won't let you hold me again.

—You're bad.

—What do I mean? You've been too bold since last night.

—We are adults, can't we do these things?

—I didn't say we couldn't.

—Then we can.

Winnie sighed. She couldn't give Tawan any chance, see? What kind of person was this?

—I want to kiss you, but I haven't bathed or brushed my teeth yet. Can I kiss you like this?

-Please.

“...”

Tawan begged as he repeatedly kissed the radiant shoulder. To be honest, before becoming so brave, she consulted extensively with her best friend, Jaokay, and obtained a lot of good materials. (images, sounds, detailed descriptions). As a result, following her best friend's advice ensured that the kitten wouldn't bite her.

“You can't just ask for tenderness, love and care; you must also take action. Get as close as possible, but evaluate the situation; Don't come in whenever you want. The most important thing... see if she is okay or not. If he tells you to stop repeatedly, don't force him. Trust me, you can tell if you should continue or stop.”

That was exactly how Jaojay informed him. Tawan wondered where she got all these experiences to teach him step by step like this. But Jaojay probably knew that she had been in love with Winnie for so long that she probably wanted her to make a move when there was a chance.

—Just a little, okay?

Tawan smiled and nodded. She didn't say anything, just moved her lips to nibble on her soft, shiny skin. The body inside her arms trembled a little and Winnie's breathing gradually became heavier. Tawan tried to observe at all times whether her lover was okay or not.

—Ah. That hurts.

Hearing that made Tawan move more carefully, however, his other hand still moving around Winnie's belly mischievously until the belt of the bathrobe that wasn't tied securely in the first place came loose. As a result, the bathrobe slowly came loose as both girls' emotions ran wild.

The person who became aroused didn't have much awareness, but Tawan knew that his hands were caressing the soft, smooth skin instead of the soft fabric. When Tawan opened his eyes, he could see that the bathrobe had come loose and he could clearly see one of Winnie's breasts. The robe still covered her other breast, but it wasn't completely covered.

The lips moved away from the shoulder area. The feet slowly moved to turn and stand in front of Winnie as the lips continued to softly kiss the skin repeatedly as Tawan changed positions. Tawan then slowly kissed downwards.

—Captive.

When Winnie realized that Tawan could clearly see her bare skin, she dropped the two pieces of underwear to the floor and used her hands to push Tawan's shoulder. However, when the tip of his nose touched the pastel-colored nipple, Winnie's entire body lost all its strength, as if she had received a low-voltage electric shock.

—Ah.

Whatever Winnie had intended to say was choked back in her throat as Tawan slowly and gently takes the nipple into his mouth. She did it gently, not aggressively. The tip of her tongue moved back and forth until Winnie's nails pressed firmly into Tawan's shoulder. There were strong emotions swirling within the stomach area until he could feel something seeping out of his body.

It was embarrassing...

Winnie wanted to stop Tawan, but she also didn't want to at the same time. She wanted to scold Tawan but also know what would happen next. It was like happy suffering. She Winnie couldn't tell how she felt, but she knew that if she didn't stop her right now, she would slip out of her hands.

Tawan was so soft that Winnie couldn't reach her. She moved her hands from his shoulders to the back of Tawan's neck who began to increase the intensity and sucked on his breast as if it were a dessert while one of his hands caressed the other side vigorously.

The bathrobe was useless when she could no longer hide her body from Tawan. One side was dropped to the elbow to show the entire left side of her, while the other side, although still covered, was quickly slid down to be in the same position as the left side.

—Captive.

That was all Winnie could say because as Tawan shifted from her left breast to her right side, Winnie became even weaker. Her thin lips pressed tightly, but she couldn't stop the embarrassing deep moan from coming out from time to time to make Tawan bolder.

One of Tawan's hands was dedicated to massaging Winnie's left breast, which had just emerged from his mouth, while the other hand brought Winnie closer by her slender waist so that Winnie could not move away from his naughty lips.

—I can't stand up anymore.

The little girl's hoarse voice made Tawan voluntarily separate his lips from Winnie's body. However, she was still naughty enough to intentionally leave a love mark on each of her breasts.

He slowly moved his feet to back the little girl in his arms onto the bed and pushed Winnie down as he got on top of her.

—My father will find out—ñ.

"Then keep your voice down." Can you do that?

The shrewd eyes that were on Winnie's face slowly moved downward. The shy one of hers quickly grabbed that face of hers to keep Tawan's eyes on hers. —What are you looking at?

—My girlfriend is so beautiful. I want to look at her everywhere.

—Let's wait until we're alone.

Tawan raises his eyebrows. -What do you mean?

—My parents are here. I'm too shy.



—If it's just the two of us, won't you be shy?

"I would still be shy." Winnie would be shy whether it was just the two of them or not.

—Oh? So how would it be different?

—There is no difference.

I didn't know how the word 'just a little' got them to that point. But she knew that if she didn't do anything, they would eat her whole.

—The difference is that there are adults here and it's early in the morning.

Tawan blinked before laughing. He was starting to understand what Winnie was trying to say. She was probably very embarrassed to do something like that at home. She had always been a good girl, so when she did something very private, she probably didn't want anyone to know. Who knows? Maybe she was even shy of sunlight.

—If I close the curtain, will you be less shy? —Winnie shook her head.

—You said just a little. Just a little more, and it will be my entire body.

Seeing the cat's grumpy and shy faces mixed together made Tawan smile widely. His erotic mood was gone because of Winnie's tenderness.

—You eat me like you were a little child.

The little girl complained softly. Thinking about Tawan devouring her body made her very ashamed; She didn't know where to hide her face, so she wrapped herself under the blanket

like sushi. At least she could protect her from Tawan's eyes, which sent a warm feeling through her stomach.

—I eat you because you're my girlfriend. If I were just a child, I wouldn't dare do it.

Tawan lay down and hugged the little girl, who was wrapped tightly under the blanket.

-Still. —Winnie responded before writhing in the blanket.

—Let me go. I'm going to get dressed.

Tawan still hadn't responded when there was a knock on the door. Winnie's father was passing by the room and heard laughter, as well as the sound of people talking.

—Winnie, who are you talking to? Whose voice is that?

Winnie's eyes were wide and her face instantly paled. She looked at Tawan and became more curious because, while she was so afraid that her heart was falling to the floor, Tawan smiled widely, kissed her forehead and got up to grab the bathrobe in front of the closet to give it to her and tell her with a face. I would be.

—Put this on and go open the door.

—Find a place to hide!

Tawan shook his head. —I'm not going to hide. I will go with you.

—Tawan, my father will be very angry.

"I told you I wanted him to be angry."

Winnie sighed and told Tawan to turn around as she put on her bathrobe before nervously opening the door. And it was as she expected, because as soon as her father saw Tawan in the room with her, her face changed to become serious as he gave an order out loud.

"Dress appropriately and go meet me downstairs, now!"

Tawan pulled Winnie into a hug as the door closed. Although she was going with a plan, she was also nervous and scared about what was about to happen. But because she had made up her mind, she would not back down. She had thought carefully before deciding to take this risk.

—Don't be afraid. I won't let you choose between anything, whether it's me or your family.

-What do you mean?

—Being my girlfriend, you will live a comfortable life for 10 generations; remember it.

Tawan said just that, without revealing anything else. Winnie sighed before complaining, "I don't know what you plan to do." Why can't you tell me. Am I not your girlfriend?

Tawan laughed. —Your father likes to impose on others, so I will do the same.

—How is that?

—Get dressed so you can find out soon.

---

At the same time, Tawan's parents were heading to Winnie's house. The same thing happened with Jaojay and another lady who was sitting with her arms crossed over her chest and one leg crossed over the other in the car Jaojay was driving. When she saw the familiar surname on the door of Winnie's house, Sitang frowned but said nothing.

Jaojay parked the car to wait for Tawan's entry signal. But now, Jaojay wanted to clear things up with the lady sitting next to him.

“Sometimes I wonder if you bring your mouth with you,” Sitang showed his piercing eyes to Jaojay. —Do you want me to sit down and sing?

—Please do it. I want to hear you sing.

—Am I your playmate?

The older woman said sternly, warning Jaojay not to bother her anymore because getting up early to get involved in what was none of her business was the strangest thing she had done since meeting Jaojay. A person like her, who had said that time was money, was willing to be there in exchange for nothing.

—You get angry so easily. Be careful or you will age quickly.

-Yeah. I'm older than you. So please have good manners.

—Have I ever been rude to you?

Jaojay's charming face looked seriously at the woman.

—Do you think a child who says he loves me has manners?

Jaojay shook his head. —You're not saying it correctly. I said I wanted you to be my girlfriend, not just that I loved you.

—How many times have I told you that I have no intention of making anyone like me?

—But I've also already told you that I like you.

—You are like...

Sitang sighed. Arguing with Jaojay consumed too much energy.

—I thought you would say our age difference was too much. If you're worried about that, I'd like you to know that I really like you.” Sitang pressed their lips together.

—You will meet many more people. Don't be so trusting.

—But I don't like anyone else. Besides...

Jaojay unfastened her seat belt before bringing her body and face closer to Sitang. “Are you worried about something?”

Sitang frowned and leaned back, but he couldn't get far enough because his back was already pressed against the car seat.

—Move back and sit correctly

—Answer me first.

—What worries me is my business.

—Is what I have done not enough to prove my sincerity?

-Hurrah. You may have to try it all your life. Are you willing to do that?

—I'm serious. When will you believe me?

Sitang looked at Jaojay without answering. She removed Jaojay's hand from her face and crossed her arms as he looked out

the car window and sighed deeply. The younger lady looked longingly and couldn't help but lean down to kiss Sitang's shoulder.

—Because you like this!!

Sitang looked at Jaojay's meek face and turned to look out the window.

—Don't do it again or I'll have to put you in the group of people who only want my body.

-I want that too...

—¡¡Jojay!!

Sitang turned around to look before punching Jaojay's arm repeatedly until everything turned red. The hit person tried to escape and Sitang's nail accidentally scratched Jaojay's face. There was a long red mark that made Jaojay's eyes fill with tears.

—Let me see.

-Hurts.

“That's good.” Sitang used the tip of his finger to rub it gently.  
—Stay still for once.

—Are you bleeding?

—No.

-Hurts.

-Let me see

Jaojay nodded as he removed his hand from his face to gently press it with his lips.

"Will you push me if I kiss you here?"

—Do you want that?

Jaojay shook his head as he spoke.

—Please believe that I am not playing with your feelings.

—Focus on your study.

—Do you want to see my grades?

—Are you sure you can compete? There's a long line of people flirting with me

Sitang wasn't exaggerating, Jaojay knew because he had been seeing all this time how attractive Sitang was and how many people wanted to have her, including Jaojay. But he had the advantage because he was getting closer to her. It was a gift from her father, similar to Tawan's.

—I'm sure I can.

Sitang sighed. —It's up to you then. But first you must be sure

—I have nothing to clarify.

Jaojay said with a confused look, but before he could say anything else, a notification message from Tawan rang. That made Sitang's face wrinkle. She removed his hand from her and sat further away from Jaojay, like she did initially.

—Tawan sends a message to tell us to hurry.

—Let's go then.

---

Before Arin had a chance to question Tawan and Winnie, the housekeeper told him that there were guests. Jaojay and Sitang were the first to arrive. Arin frowned as if she had met them before, but they were nowhere near the level of visiting him at her house like this.

—What does your visit here require, Sitang? Arin asks in a curious voice, but Jaojay was the one who paid his respects to Winnie's father and answered.

—We are here as witnesses.

—Witnesses?

Another thing that confused Arin more was that his friend, Trin, and his wife also entered the house. A businessman's sharp brain suddenly made the connection as he turned to look at Tawan, who sent him a sincere smile. He let out a deep sigh. Was it a mistake that he found them together in Winnie's room?

The hall was used to host four additional guests unexpectedly. Tawan, who sat next to her friend, asked about the lady, whom he had never seen before.

—Who is she?

—Sitang. My father forces me to go to work with her. I accidentally fell asleep last night, so I had to borrow her car to run here, she wanted to come too.

-Also?

Jaojay nodded —She doesn't think you're just a friend.

Her friend's response confused Tawan even more.

-What's happening? —Arin turned to ask his friend.



—Tawan asked me to come. He wants you to believe that he really has a relationship with Winnie.

—That's not the problem. It's not about whether I believe it or not.

—What's the problem then? Why does my daughter love Winnie?

Trin asked the question directly, making everyone silent, especially Arin. The only reason she had was because Tawan was a girl.

—Your daughter is also a girl. I don't have any problem with that.

Trin counterattacked because if Arin was worried that his daughter's lover was a girl, Tawan's lover was also a girl. She was saying that to show that she could accept and that she had no problems with whoever she loved her daughter.

—It's not the same.

—How is it not like that? Does it have to be just Nadhol for you to be satisfied?

Trin got right back to the point, making Arin's eyebrows twitch.

—I have always had an agreement with them. Nadhol has loved Winnie for so long and she has no flaws. He is not a womanizer and he is very diligent. He has been nice since he was a child.

Trin sighed before asking her friend in a serious voice.

—And how is Tawan not good? Does Winnie love your Nadhol, Arin?

—Don't pressure me to give you an answer!

Arin was going crazy, but so was Trin. Trin was better at maintaining her composure, all for the sake of her daughter, who was sitting nearby with a worried face.

—I just come to tell you that my daughter is serious. She has everything you have. Plus, you've known Tawan since he was a baby. Is my daughter not good enough?

—Tawan is good but... How can we be sure?

Arin calmed down a little after thinking about it for a bit. But her ego and prejudice were still high.

—It depends on what you use to measure that. If it's money, I don't have less than you. Yes it is happiness, I think Winnie will receive it. But if what you use to decide safety is gender, I have nothing to say because I can't go back in time to tell the doctor to make my daughter a boy.

—Winnie had always been obedient. She had never lived alone. I only have one daughter, and this may just be a fascination due to closeness.

—I also only have one daughter, and I know my daughter well enough to know that Tawan is not someone who fools around.

Trin's word "I know my daughter well" stunned Arin a little because he realized that it had never been like that for him. Arin couldn't say that he is a father who knew his daughter well. He was a father who always gave orders to his daughter.

The middle-aged man gestured stressfully as he turned to look at his daughter. He saw her holding Tawan's hand tightly, but she looked down, not wanting to meet his eyes. Her petite body looked

even smaller as she was filled with anguish. However, Ella Tawan looked him straight in the eyes, even though she looked terrified.

That image tugged at his heartstrings and made him realize something...

Winnie was willing to make herself smaller to hide behind the person she loved, and she loved them enough to protect them, despite her fear. Since when did she become like this?

—Whose plan is this, asking you to come and pressure me like this?

—Tawan just wants you to know that she is sincere. It's not a plan or anything, Arin.

—But you have prepared witnesses. —Arin looks at Jaojay and Sitang. —Also, our daughters met recently.

Tawan slowly raised his hand to ask permission to speak, and when Arin nodded, he opened his heart slowly but firmly.

—I've known Winnie since high school and I've liked her ever since. I've also thought that she may just be puppy love, but it's been three years and my feelings are the same and more intense. I really love Winnie, man.

Those words made Winnie slowly look at the person next to her. Arin listened silently without responding until Trin had to break the silence and speak as she placed an envelope on the table in front of him.

—This is Tawan's 10% share in my family's business. He will become Winnie's property immediately if the two break up for any reason, ensuring that if this is just immature flirting, Tawan will

surely be the one to lose more than Winnie. That's why we need witnesses.

Arin looked at those documents and at Tawan before looking at his daughter, who had never once looked him in the eye. Arin had just realized how terrifying it was for his own daughter. So at this point, the business benefits evaporated from his brain, but he also couldn't immediately accept what was happening.

—The only thing Tawan and I ask of you is a chance.

“...”

"I don't have to come here and do this." But do you know what Tawan told me, Arin?

“...—.”

—My daughter told me that she wants Winnie to be happy regardless of whether she is with her or at home. She wants this house to be a home that Winnie feels comfortable coming back to. My daughter doesn't want to be the reason Winnie has to choose, either herself or her family, when Winnie can have both without having to choose at all. Because that's how my daughter thinks, that's why I'm here now.

Sitang looked at what was happening in front of her with eyes that were difficult to read. She had to admit that she really liked how Tawan thought. Not only did she respect her lover, but she also respected her lover's family. There was no way to get no for an answer, no matter how much ego was involved. But when she turned around to see the smiling girl next to her, who gently put her hand on Sitang's waist, she had to sigh. Sitang didn't know if Jaojay's reaction was because she played a role in this. —Is this your plan?

Jaojay raised his eyebrows and turned to smile at her before whispering:

-Something like that. But not everything is my plan

—Take your hand away.

—Now you can believe me that Tawan is just my best friend, while you are my future girlfriend.

Sitang gave Jaojay a stern look for saying something inappropriate in that situation, but Jaojay smiled back without looking guilty at all.

At the same time, Winnie was about to cry. She didn't know since when Tawan had thought about all those things or tried so hard for her. Tawan had been in love with her for years, but he never knew it. So the hands that were clasped together tightened because she didn't know what her father would decide.

-Alright. But that is not due to the involvement of Tawan's company. However, it doesn't matter if my daughter gets anything if that planned future never comes true.

—Gracias.

Arin was silent for a moment before saying what he was thinking. “I will send Winnie to study in the United Kingdom.” Winnie was surprised after that sentence. She shook her head vigorously to disagree, but she hadn't had a chance to object when Trin interrupted.

—Then I will send Tawan there too.

—Hey, Trin!

—Stop fooling yourself by trying to separate the girls like in a soap opera. I won't allow it!

Trin said this with such a serious tone that Arin sighed because he knew his friend well. She turned to look at her daughter before speaking in a flat voice.

—Let me talk to these two in private.

In the end, Tawan's plan worked out well, but there was a serious threat that if Winnie cried because of him even once, his chance would be taken away immediately. Jaojay and Sitang left after everything was settled.

Tawan hugged his parents and thanked them for their understanding before they parted ways. He rushed Winnie back to her condo because he feared that Winnie's father would change his mind if he saw her face for too long after all of her reinforcements had left. It wasn't too late to make some points the next time Winnie came home.

But not long after they returned to the condo, Tawan was all wet because the rain suddenly fell just before reaching the condo, and Tawan had to run out to get the clothes she left to dry on the balcony. Although Winnie told her to leave them because they were already wet, Tawan didn't listen because she was afraid that the wind would blow them away.

—Go take a bath. I told you to leave it.

—I was worried about them.

Tawan said in a meek voice but ran to the bathroom to take a shower and wash her hair. Then, he came out of the bathroom in shorts and a black t-shirt. Her hair was still wet because she wasn't

interested in drying it. Winnie couldn't help but order Tawan to sit on the sofa and dried her hair.

—Dry it from the front.

—That is not convenient.

—I want to see your face.

Once again, Winnie did as the complainer said. Part of it was because Tawan had done so much for her, so he wanted to do what he could for her.

—I didn't know you were a mastermind.

—Jaojay helped.

Tawan said this with a wide smile on his face. She looked at the person standing in front of her. The more she looked, the more there seemed to be a force pulling at her.

Tawan hugged Winnie's waist with both hands and pulled her to sit on his thighs with her legs at her sides.

—¡Captive!

—Dry my hair like this so your legs don't get tired.

—No, let me go. I'm at a disadvantage again

—I'm not going to let you go. Please dry my hair. I won't do anything.

Tawan kept his word well, but Winnie was the one who still couldn't breathe freely because Tawan's eyes were on her all the time.

—Why are you looking at me so much?

—Whose girlfriend is this? So cute. —Try saying someone else is pretty.

—So fierce too.

-Dog.

Because Tawan didn't stop teasing her, Winnie rubbed Tawan's hair so hard that Tawan's head moved from side to side. The person under attack tried to escape, and her face inadvertently went between Winnie's soft breasts. And all movements stopped instantly.

—Your hair is almost dry. I'm done.

Tawan slowly moved his face away from his girlfriend and looked at the shy girl before smiling.

He lay down on the couch while pulling the little girl, not letting Winnie get off his lap.

—Won't you dry my hair anymore?

Winnie nodded. Her hair fell on Tawan's face accidentally. They were, again, in a dangerous position, which made what happened in the morning appear again as a repeat. The leftover emotions inside were still there, waiting to be released.

Tawan reached up to tuck the little girl's hair behind her ear and continued moving her hands to the back of Winnie's neck. He slowly pulled the pretty face down and tilted her head to adjust the angle so they could lock lips. At first, Winnie was startled a little, like she was electrocuted, but once Tawan moved her lips, she moved them too. It became a battle, with no one giving up.



The tips of the tongues moved to fight slowly. Tawan moved his hands under her shirt to touch and caress the soft, smooth skin before moving to her hips and pulling Winnie closer.

—Ah.

It could be said that Tawan was mischievous. Winnie's bra had come undone at some point, and her soft, smooth back was where Tawan moved his hands before moving them to the front to grab and caress Winnie's breasts. The little girl started and moved her lips away from her.

—Ah. You said you wouldn't do anything.

Tawan smiled before throwing Winnie on the couch as she climbed on top. He kissed Winnie's neck as she motioned toward her ears and whispered defiantly.

—Detenme.

“...”

—If you can't stop me, I won't stop.

Winnie wanted to argue that Tawan didn't mean to stop in the first place, but she couldn't because Tawan kissed her first. This time, he was deep and full of emotions.

Winnie unconsciously dug her nails into the sofa, her lips bruised from the previous kiss. She had to raise a hand to bite because Tawan had lifted her shirt to shamelessly suck and pull it off her chest like a baby. However, Winnie didn't know how to get out of this situation. This was the second time she made the mistake of letting Tawan touch her like this. Tawan was more dangerous than anyone I had ever met.

He sucked, pulled and nibbled. Tawan joked until Winnie was out of breath. Both the tips of his fingers and the tip of her tongue worked together to torture Winnie, left and right. Winnie squirmed because she was overwhelmed.

He put his feet on the couch, wanting to get up so he could get away from Tawan, but instead he gave Tawan the chance to get between his legs. Tawan tightened his grip so much that Winnie knew he wouldn't back down like he did that morning.

—Ah

Winnie didn't want Tawan to hear that, but she couldn't help but let out that deep moan. There were butterflies in her stomach, and the area below that is getting embarrassingly wet. The lights in the living room were so bright it was embarrassing. The lower Tawan moved his lips, the more nervous Winnie became.

—Tawan, there no... come up

She tried to tell Tawan to stop and pulled with her hands, but Tawan would not accept it. Instead, she continued down, tracing her lips all over the area. She nibbled until Winnie's entire body trembled. Winnie pulled down her shirt as Tawan shifted his focus from her to her nether area. She was still trying to sit up, but she was unsuccessful because Tawan suddenly moved to kiss her lips again while her hands were still on the waistband of her pants.

—Are you finally naked in the light of the room?

—I'm ashamed.

The small hand tugged at the shirt it was on repeatedly until Tawan caught the signal. So he took off his shirt to only have his bra on.

—Take it off for me. —Tawan moved closer before whispering in Winnie's ear. While he was there he used his trembling hands to successfully remove Tawan's bra, who took that opportunity to remove his pants and underwear at the same time and throw them away aimlessly.

There was no time for the little girl to complain before Tawan kissed her again and used his hand to touch the middle part of Winnie's body, which was all wet. The girl was startled when she was touched. Her legs twisted in a failed attempt to block the path. The more she moved her hand, the more the little girl trembled and lost her strength. Winnie had to dig her nails into the couch to release her growing sexual tension.

—Lady... yo.

That was all he could say before pursing his lips tightly. Tawan kissed Winnie's neck and gently moved towards her chest. He then opened his mouth to take in the pastel colored nipple once more before sucking and pulling gently. He licked his tongue and moved his fingertips in a steady rhythm, touching his lover in the area he knew would make her ache with bliss.

—Captive.

—Captive.

Tawan could only hear Winnie saying her name as the little girl's body tensed. When he looked up, he saw that Winnie's face was tilted upward and her lips were pressed tightly together. Winnie's eyelids were closed and her hair was all messy. It was all such a beautiful sight.

—Ahhhh—ñ.

The long, deep moan came as Winnie's body shook slightly, but Tawan didn't stop moving his fingers.

—Can you remove your hand?—ñ

—Then let's go to bed. I want to hug you, but it's not convenient here.

Winnie didn't think it through, so she nodded and willingly let Tawan carry her naked body into the room. But as soon as her back touched the softness of the bed, she realized that she had fallen into the cunning trap.

Tawan leaned down to kiss and nibble the neck. She was sure that will leave a mark, but she couldn't help but do it. She knew Winnie would give her away and she was willing to accept whatever punishment she gave her later. If there was someone to blame or thank, she would give all the credit to Jaojay, who sent her all the examples (images, sounds, and descriptions) that made her blush, because all those examples easily made her an expert.

-Wait

—¿Eh?

—Mr. Winter will see.

Winnie reached out to turn Mr. Winter's face toward the bed before she screamed off-key as Tawan moved between her legs and leaned down to play with her breasts again.

—Captive.

Winnie didn't want to say it, but Tawan probably already knew that the sex drive he had just released surged back up as Tawan moved his fingertips to excite Winnie's bottom again. Tawan

moved his face down, stopped to play with Winnie's belly with his teeth, and finally stopped to look at the beautiful, wet sight of him.

—No.

—If you're not okay, I won't do anything. Don't worry.

Winnie pursed her lips tightly before slowly confessing the truth.

-I'm ashamed.

—You are so beautiful.

Tawan responded with a hoarse voice. He takes a big gulp before using the tip of his tongue to gently touch and sweep the area. Then he sucked and swallowed all the liquid without hesitation. Both of his hands were on Winnie's hips to support her, so he couldn't move.

Both hands were pulling at the sheet, her hair was all messy and her face was turning from side to side as if she was in pain as her lips parted to repeatedly call out her lover's name.

It was as if Tawan was sending her so high into the sky that she couldn't see the ground. Her slim hip rarely touched the bed because she backed away and fought against Tawan's lips at the same time.

—Tawan, I... I can't take it anymore.

It exploded and all the liquid gushed out for Tawan to taste satisfactorily. Winnie lay down, panting. Tawan came forward to hug the little girl with love. He wanted Winnie to rest, but he also wanted her first time to be memorable. Besides, it wasn't like she didn't feel anything, her body was also asking for a release.

-Some more.

Tawan whispered before moving his fingers around the wet area once more. He didn't wait for the answer, but slowly pushed his finger in. Winnie was startled and hugged Tawan tightly.

—Captive.

—Do you want me to take it out?

Winnie pursed her lips before shaking her head. Therefore, Tawan did not move. Tawan just comforted Winnie with sweet kisses until the little girl forgot about the pain before slowly moving her finger in and out repeatedly in a slow, steady motion. When she felt that the cat in her arms was relaxed, she added one more finger.

—Ahhh—The increase in tension made Winnie press her lips harder. But the more he moved his fingers, the hotter Winnie got. His feelings were more intense than before. Winnie pulled Tawan's neck to kiss her and unconsciously bit when she couldn't control herself. Her slender hip moved in time with Tawan's hand, unknowingly.

Tawan's lips moved away to suck Winnie's nipple thirstily. Since Winnie was aroused in both ways, her body felt like it would explode at any moment.

—Tawan... Don't hold back.

Winnie didn't even know how she subconsciously said that, but Tawan responded perfectly because not only did he not stop but he increased the speed of his fingers until Winnie exploded again.

—Help me please

Tawan whispered and moved on top of Winnie until their bodies fit perfectly. Winnie shook her head and walked away, as she was still very sensitive. Just a light touch caused his body to lose all its strength.

—Please wait.

-Yo... Ahhh.

Winnie pursed her lips tightly, tilted her head up, and used her right hand to push Tawan's stomach away. Winnie's left hand grabbed her pillow, squeezing it tightly as Tawan's hips moved in a steady rhythm over her body.

“I'm dying,” Winnie thought as her body shook in front of Tawan.

—Tawan... I can't take it anymore.

Winnie said it with a broken voice because it was very difficult for her to speak, since she had almost forgotten to breathe. The same was true for Tawan, but because her feelings were so intense, she couldn't let Winnie get her way at that moment. Tawan continued to move, and she moved faster, aiming to follow her lover to climax.

Winnie shouted shamelessly. She came again, but Tawan didn't stop. The little girl bit her lips and used her hands to push Tawan's belly.

-Enough

—Captive

—You're not listening.

—I'm dying.

Many words of complaint were said to prevent intense emotions from getting out of control. Then Tawan leaned in to kiss those lips to stop the complaining and prevent Winnie from biting her lips. If Winnie's feelings were that intense, then Tawan would be happy to let Winnie bite her.

-Are you OK? —Tawan whispered as he almost climaxed. Tawan's voice let Winnie know that Tawan couldn't take it anymore either, so she nodded to indicate that he was okay, but not completely okay. She didn't know how the person above her became so expert...

The nails that were scratching his lover's back moved up and down until the person on top moved slower and finally stopped. Winnie cried inside because she felt euphoric and dying.

Her first sexual experience had been unforgettably exhausting.

—I love you Winnie.

-Of course. You do all these things to me; try to dare to love someone else.

Winnie said with a hoarse voice as she snuggled into her lover's naked body and fell asleep immediately.



## 16. Girlfriends' day.

---

The two naked bodies were still embraced under the thick blanket. The atmosphere was gloomy because a thick cloud covered the sun, as if it wanted the two young women, who had been tired from hectic activities almost all night, to rest. However, the noise of the alarm clock abruptly broke the silent and peaceful atmosphere in the blink of an eye.

Tawan groaned at the annoying sound so early in the morning. His eyebrows knitted together before he moved his arm to find the source and get rid of the sound. Her eyelids closed again, but not for long as the sound disturbed her again, and this time she couldn't just turn it off and go back to sleep because the little cat in her arms made a noise to let her know that she was already asleep. I was awake too. The little she snuggled her face into the soft pillow before murmuring hoarsely.

—Get up, my love.

It was an order to get up that made Tawan smile fully, no doubt. The word 'my love' that came out of Winnie's mouth made Tawan feel that she was really 'loved'.

—Why do I have to go to class today?

Tawan willingly stood up and leaned his back against the headboard, not forgetting to lift the blanket to cover his naked body. That, however, revealed some of Winnie's bare skin. The marks of love on her body made it evident what happened between her the night before, so it was not surprising that Winnie showed signs of fatigue.

—I'm cold. Give me the blanket back.

When the blanket was removed, the little girl let out a scream. Winnie opened her eyelids slowly to see her lover sitting up from her and looking at her with a look similar to the one from the night before, a look that had left her tired until now. Ella Winnie wasn't sure she could regain her strength even if she slept all day. Last night she had made her hurt, suffer and rejoice.

Those feelings were so intertwined that I couldn't separate them or know which was which. All she knew was that, in the end, what they found was something they felt for the first time, and she would never have found it if his accomplice wasn't Tawan.

—Stop looking at me like that.

The little girl quickly stood up and immediately closed her sly eyes with her hand. She didn't care about being naked anymore because there were only those eyes in that room that could see her, so if Tawan couldn't see her, no one else could. —How am I looking at you?

The sweet face closed its eyes relaxedly, letting Winnie close her eyes at will while both hands wrapped around the slender waist of the person in her lap. She tried to lift her chin to look through the spaces between Winnie's fingers. But once she realized that, she pushed Tawan's face down at a normal angle.

-Sleeper!

Tawan laughed. —I didn't do anything.

Winnie would have believed it if Tawan hadn't been caressing her back with those hands. She felt that she had made a mistake by sitting like that instead of taking the blanket off Tawan.

—Tawan! Remove your hands immediately!

The little girl screamed in a stern voice as she felt her breasts being gently held and caressed. Furthermore, her waist was so tight that she couldn't escape. And she was afraid that she would be at a greater disadvantage if she removed her hand from Tawan's face. Because she couldn't trust Tawan!

---

Winnie hit her lover on the shoulder because, instead of doing what Winnie said, Tawan used the tips of his fingers to caress Winnie's nipples until they hardened. That made Winnie's stomach tighten, and she had to get up to get away from the mischievous hands that teased her until she lost her composure.

—I can't see.

—If you can't see, stay still.

-But...

—Stop. If you don't hurry, you'll be late for class.

Although she said that, the little girl knew that her emotions were also rising. It was just a small light in the darkness, but it would probably become a strong fire if Tawan kept trying to awaken her needs.

—Do you want it to be quick?

—Ahhh. You have class, so hurry up.

The hand over her lover's eyes began to lose strength, while the other hand tried to remove Tawan's mischievous hand from her

breasts. Because Tawan's touches made her feel hot. Wasn't last night enough? Why did Tawan want to touch her chest all the time?

—Winnie makes me hungry in the morning. Won't you take responsibility?

"Let me go then." I'll go make breakfast. What do you want to eat?

She hit the naughty hands many times, but Tawan did not give up. This turned into a morning game between them. The small body came closer and closer until it reached a dangerous point, at which point Winnie pushed Tawan's shoulders to prevent her from pulling her further.

—I'm not hungry for food; I want... milk.

"Then let me go..."

—Do you still not understand what I mean?

“...”

—If you don't want me to watch, you can feed me.

Was it too embarrassing?!

—No.

—But you said you would be responsible for me.

—I mean food as in real food. I'm not becoming your breakfast.

—Argh.

Tawan made a deep voice in his throat when he didn't get his way. The tips of his fingers moved lower to caress the wet area; The little girl didn't realize that she was so wet that Tawan could

feel it. Her fingertips continued to press repeatedly but gently, until a low moan was heard.

There was a smile on the sweet face because the more Winnie tried to push her hip away, the more she played with his mischievous fingers. His fingers were like glue that stuck to that area like a shadow that would not leave its owner for even a fraction of a second. —Tawan...

The call was soft, almost a whisper, because Tawan kept joking on the outside and didn't take it to the end. Directly saying what she wanted was too embarrassing. The night before she had all those experiences, so she knew exactly what her body wanted at that moment.

—Do you want to feed me now? After that, I'll do whatever you want all day long. Sounds good?

—¿Todo?

It was an interesting offer. Winnie thought about it before asking. From what happened, she knew that she also wanted to touch Tawan. She wanted to know if she was good enough to make Tawan suffer like she did. She was curious and she wanted to try everything, as if she had just been born into this world.

"Everything," Tawan stressed.

—Aren't you afraid of being late to class?

—If you don't want me to be late, you must feed me now.

The little girl pursed her lips before getting on her knees and looking at her breasts as they approached her lover's lips. Her hand continued to diligently close Tawan's eyes. She was afraid of getting lost in those eyes that were filled with crazy love and being

willing to continue with these sexual activities without doing the things she should be doing.

Tawan remained motionless even though he could feel something very close to his face. She wanted to know what her lover would do next. Winnie was very shy but she did not lack courage. That was what she had learned from their time together.

—Open your mouth.

A soft voice ordered, and Tawan obeyed by opening his mouth in an O shape. His excitement was obvious from his short breaths.

Immediately after putting the soft texture into his mouth, Tawan bit down like a hooked fish. The tip of his tongue swept over the nipple quickly. A deep moan was heard as the little girl leaned over.

Winnie dug her nails into her lover's shoulders and pressed her lips tightly together to block out the embarrassing sound, not wanting it to come out and embarrass her.

—Tawan, be more patient.

He had to warn Tawan, or her hunger would make her legs weak and she wouldn't be able to stand upright to do what she wanted to do.

However, Tawan's fingertips were still moving, wrestling with Winnie's breasts in the middle of her body, before entering. The softness squeezed the slowly moving fingers, and not long after, Winnie's hip began to move on its own. At that moment, Winnie had no strength or ability to resist. Even the hand over his lover's eyes fell to allow those gentle eyes to function again.

—Don't look.

How could Tawan not look at Winnie biting her lips and combing her messy hair back because he was bothering her?

Winnie had sweat all over her face and neck; His breasts moved up and down with the movement of his body; and her eyes, which were filled with sexual impulse, looked at her fiercely. Although at that moment she was just a shy little kitten, deep down, Tawan could see that she could definitely turn into a tiger.

Winnie dug her nails deeper into Tawan's shoulder as it was the only grip she had. His hips moved up and down non-stop. She was filled with increasingly aggressive emotions. The more the nipple was sucked, the more the nails dug into it. The young woman saw that the victory line was not far away, so she accelerated.

-My love.

The little girl leaned in to whisper closely. Her lips nibbled on Tawan's ear to release the tension. Tawan moved her lover's face away from her neck to kiss those lips.

The tips of the tongues fought without anyone giving up. When Tawan climaxed she and Winnie followed her closely and fought fiercely, not letting her escape. In the end, when the referee rang the bell, her lips parted.

The little girl's face moved to rest on her lover's neck. The thin hip that was moving aggressively slows down as the storm calmed down. He wanted to leave a love mark on her lover's neck but she knew it was inappropriate. However, in the end, her desire won out because he eventually left a very small and light mark before whispering her complaints towards the one he liked to tease her about.

-Sleeper

—Will you love me if I'm naughty?

—No.

"So I have to be naughty all day?" Should we skip class?

—Bad girl! Ah!

Tawan's fingers, which were still inside, moved teasingly.

- Take them off.

—Do it yourself. I am without strength.

Winnie pursed her lips and gave Tawan a look to tell him that she would be punished, but she willingly raised her hips so that her body was free of Tawan's dangerous fingers. She looked proud of her because she was able to make her lose her composure, Winnie pushed down the shame of her to do what Tawan didn't expect. She grabbed Tawan's wet fingers and looked at Tawan until she licked them

—Why do you like it so much? Is it so delicious?

-Dog.

The breathy voice made Winnie bolder. As she continued to look at her lover's face, she used the tip of her tongue to slowly touch Tawan's fingers, which were covered with the liquid of her ecstasy.

Tawan almost choked as he took another big gulp.

—Winnie.

—I want to try it.

—I'm going to take a bath.



Tawan tried to remove his hand, but he held it tightly. Her fingers were sucked slowly. Winnie was embarrassed to be doing that, but if she didn't do anything, she would just be a kitten that Tawan would continue to exploit indefinitely.

After Tawan was able to move his hand away from Winnie, he used his own mouth to sweep the liquid into his mouth.

—You're seducing me, you know that?

—What did I do?

"I'm not really going to class."

Tawan muttered, but he had to admit that the Winnie he had just seen made his heart beat so hard it almost burst out of his chest. Just when he thought Winnie would lose, Winnie unexpectedly overturned the situation and won. She had so many sides that Tawan wanted to know more every day. Furthermore, she was so adorable that Tawan wanted to announce to the world who she belonged to.

—I don't love someone who is naughty.

—That means Winnie loves me.

—I've never said I don't love you, except when you're very naughty.

Winnie could see that Tawan's eyes were full of love. Tawan expressed all his feelings through his eyes. Winnie believed wholeheartedly in the words, 'The eyes are the window to the heart,' but she wanted to see more. She could say that she was greedy, but since she loved Tawan very much, she also wanted to see deep infatuation and passion. She wanted all of Tawan's attention.

—Go take a bath, I'll prepare your clothes.

—Do you want us to bathe together? —I'm not sure if you would make it to class on time if I went with you, my love.

—I like this word.

-Which?

Tawan smiled before saying: —My love

—Am I your love too?

-Dog.

—Then love me more than you do now. I want to be your everything.

Winnie gently kissed her lover's full lips, got out of bed and grabbed a t-shirt that was too big to wear. It was lucky that the shirt was long enough to cover her hips so that she could cover her private part; Otherwise, Tawan would be the person who would suffer the most in this world because she could only look at him but she could no longer touch him that morning.

Tawan raised his hand to rub his face before muttering like someone who had lost his mind. She wasn't sure if Winnie was seducing her or if she was imagining it.

—Why do I feel like you grew so much during the night?

---

Because he was between smiling and not smiling, Tawan made a strange face, causing Jaokay to look tiredly with his hand on his chin. The sound of the professor's lecture could be heard through

the microphone, but it didn't seem to capture either of the two's interest.

—Why do you look strange?

Jaojay couldn't help but whisper. Tawan raised his eyebrows and turned to her friend before shaking his head. She was not aware of the strange face that Jaojay mentioned, it was her sudden smile, laughter or staring at her without receiving a lecture.

Those actions showed that Tawan was there only physically; his soul was probably with Winnie, who was waiting in a cafe on the first floor of the building. —I don't look strange.

Jaojay sighed. Her lovely face turned away from her friend as she scanned the room, because it wasn't just Tawan who couldn't concentrate, she couldn't concentrate either. Her heart was with a lady who was elsewhere as soon as she found out that she had to do business with someone who was clearly hitting on her. She wanted to accompany her, but the lady gave her a fierce look and forbade her to go.

She was beautiful, but as hot as they came. Jaojay sighed and looked at her phone in front of her before sighing again because there was still no reply message from the person he was waiting for.

—Stop looking like you're dying.

Tawan whispered because it wasn't often you saw Jaojay like this. When someone who didn't care about many things gave so much importance to something, her emotions became so intense that everyone around her could see them clearly.

—I'm frustrated because I was born many years after her.

Tawan raised his eyebrows again. This time, instead of simply holding her pen without writing, he put it down, rested his head against her chin, and concentrated on listening to her friend's complaints.

—Do you know that the only disadvantage of liking someone older is that you seem too young to them? Other than that, nothing bothers me that much.

—So it's not the only thing.

—I'm sick of everyone who loves her, Tawan.

Jaojay muttered before sighing again. She wouldn't give up nor would she feel depressed, but the more competitors she had, the more pressure she felt. And when the pressure was on, she Jaojay knew that she tended to be so self-centered that even her father shook her head. And she didn't want to show that side to the person she liked.

—Do you want some advice from me?

—Go take care of your cat.

Tawan laughed and said, “The Jaojay I know doesn't care about anyone and doesn't give in to anyone either. You are a demon, and I know that you are very stubborn in silence. I don't feel sorry for you, but for that lady.

—Please, see your only best friend in a better way. —Jaojay screamed, but when she thought about it, she was in a better mood.

—Says someone who owes me a favor.

—What favor? —Tawan smiled without saying anything, Jaojay raised his eyebrows and examined her friend before looking at her

surprised and laughing.

—I feel sorry for Elsa now. Does she know that you are not a fool like she had thought?

"I told you not to call her that."

Jaojay shrugged. "So what were you going to say?"

—You should worry a lot about her. Like him like you could never like anyone else. Fill her heart with yours.

"..."

—Every investment carries some risk. It was you who told me that. Wouldn't it be better to use your time when you're bored to make her think about you, even if it's just for a minute a day, Jay?

Jaojay remained silent as he listened before giving his friend a teasing smile. She neither accepted nor rejected the advice, but she felt that love had changed Tawan a lot. Her friend seemed to have matured overnight.

—You have a girlfriend now. So your point of view changed?

—Don't envy me.

The smile on Tawan's face irritated Jaojay a lot. But most of all, he was very happy that the love of his only best friend was finally blossoming. Tawan and Jaojay separated after class. Her friend had to go finish her work so that Sitang wouldn't scold her later. When looking at someone's relationship from afar. Tawan could see more clearly why Jaojay was a good consultant for her. It was because you can think and see from both sides. That lady, although she is not there, ordered work for Jaojay to take responsibility for her, so this she did not have time to do anything wrong when she was out

of her sight. Seeing this, Tawan knew that the situation his friend was in was not hopeless after all.

Also, he had just realized that after they became girlfriends, some habits became more prominent because Winnie always dug her nails into his arm whenever someone she knew came up to greet them (but not all of them). When I was in the teacher's area, the cat who had been quiet began to talk as if he were talking about the weather, but the tone of voice was not completely normal.

—Ming seems close to you and cares a lot about you. She runs over to grab your hand and arm like it's normal behavior between the two of you.

—A...h. Isn't it normal for friends to be like this?

-It is?

—I didn't pay attention to what he did. But if you don't like it, I won't let anyone get too close to me, okay?

—I don't forbid you to have friends, but you must be careful. Some don't want to be just friends.

Tawan felt really curious, “Nobody normally bothers me.” The only one who does is... “Ming” —Tawan, she mentioned that name inside her head because she knew that if she said it out loud, she would get hurt.

—Then you know it's not normal. So please pay close attention.

"Are you saying Ming likes me?"

Tawan's face twisted as Winnie dug her nails into his arm again.

—Pay close attention, that's what I'm saying.

—Ahhh! I'll do that.

People are always attracted to you when you are in love because of the seductive vibe around you. It is comparable to the proverb: 'The more you look at a pregnant woman, the more beautiful she becomes.' Tawan felt this way because, even though that had never happened before, she and Winnie were the center of attention wherever she went.

Tawan was aware that his lover was well known, but he didn't expect her to be so well known that she would feel so frustrated. Although no one bothers them, it was clear who they were looking at. For Tawan, Winnie still had the aura that invited people to approach her.

—What frustrates you?

The little girl asked while holding the soft hand, and that could easily get rid of Tawan's frustration.

—I'm not frustrated

—You sighed so hard, don't bother lying.

—Everyone looks at my girlfriend. Why do you look so much?

Winnie laughed as if it was something really funny, which made Tawan's face wrinkle even more. At that moment, she looked very cute in gray sweatpants and a high-waisted t-shirt appropriate for her age. And when she smiled, everything seemed so bright. It was no wonder that she was the focal point of many's eyes.

—I have read that when lovers are physically intimate, they will miss each other more and their feelings for each other will be more intense. You just proved it's true for me—

—I didn't do anything. Being possessive of you is normal.

—But normally, when people look at me, you don't act like that.

Tawan simply understood what Winnie meant, but it wasn't just her who changed. The young woman in front of her also did so. Like for example with the Ming incident.

—You talk about me being possessive but you are too.

---

—Normally, you're not possessive of me, Winnie.

—Not being possessive and not acting badly are different, my love.

The little girl stood on tiptoe to whisper close to Tawan's ear and added a gentle bite. When Tawan realized that she was being bothered, her mischievous girl had already escaped from her.

Winnie's antics didn't stop there. That was why Tawan said that Winnie had many sides to explore. One day, she was so curious that Tawan couldn't sleep. One day she was so naughty that Tawan got tired of it. And when their 1 week anniversary came, Tawan came to see another level of mood swing.

The shameless kitten was having her period. The hormones were swinging so abnormally that Tawan couldn't read his mood. He wanted to eat something but he complained that he would gain weight because he was only eating junk food. Not only that, the temperamental girl was surprisingly sensitive. When Tawan was a little late to pick her up after class, she was teary-eyed and whimpered as if she had been left behind. Tawan had to hold her hand and explain patiently to make her calm down. However,



Tawan was well aware that Winnie was not like that to anyone else. She was just like that to her. To others, she was still the same old Winnie.

Winnie wasn't like when she was with others when she was with Tawan; That's how she knew this is special.

Tawan laughed every time she thought of the times when Winnie was in a bad mood with her for various reasons. He liked that Winnie lived her life by being herself instead of worrying about what her father forbade her to do.

Speaking of Uncle Arin, he felt like he should do more than just let his family open the door for him. And there was another person he should do something for. The person who frustrated her even though Winnie was sitting right here holding her hand. The television in front lost meaning when she knew that Nadhol was calling Winnie, and Winnie was talking to him politely. The young man knew what had happened that day but he was not going to give up.

She wasn't a good person like everyone made her out to be, but that didn't mean she had to show her bad sides. If you had to reveal it, she would only be to a few people.

—I'm not convinced of this.

—If you want us to meet, that's fine. But you must join us.

Winnie was still consistent in being clear. Tawan wasn't nervous about her lover being influenced by him because if that happened, it would have happened a long time ago. She just didn't like that he kept bothering Winnie.

—You're grumpy again.

Tawan didn't know when Winnie hung up the phone. He only knew that Winnie was now holding her face with both hands and pulling her face in for a quick kiss.

—Smile, please.

-No. I can't smile right now.

This time, Winnie increased it to two pecking kisses. —Can you smile now?

Tawan almost let out a smile, but when he heard that question, he said, “Hurrr.”

—Three kisses.

Tawan still didn't smile

Four kisses.

Tawan still stood still.

Five kisses.

The corners of Tawan's mouth began to move up a little. Winnie frowned at her but she didn't feel frustrated because her lover wasn't smiling at her. She adored the sulking side of Tawan that she was seeing at that moment. It was true that Nadhol couldn't make them fight.

—If you smile now, you'll get a free lollipop.

While talking about popsicles, the little girl just thought of something. She was browsing social media and found something interesting that she really wanted to try with Tawan.

—And a kiss on the cheek too.

The left and right cheeks received big kisses from Winnie. Tawan laughed before finally smiling. He pulled the little girl's face in for a quick kiss before stepping back.

- Old.

Winnie used the tip of her finger to rub her lover's soft lips.

—Beautiful lips and a sweet smile. Should she be jealous that she smiles a lot?

—Oh? Who just told me to smile?

"I did, but I didn't say you couldn't smile at me."

—You're whining.

-Can't?

Winnie tilted her neck to the side and asked Tawan got cuter aggression. She wanted to buy that phrase and throw it away. 'Can't I?' Every time she heard it, the teasing mixed with the request for tender loving care was too much for her.

—Can you ever not?

And Tawan knew that would always be his answer, so he would always get Winnie's wide smile as a reward.

"Then let me have my way one more time."

—It's late, aren't you sleepy? You will be in a bad mood again.

—I'm not sleepy... hey wait a minute.

Tawan watched his lover get up and walk towards the bedroom before leaving with something in his bag. She returned with a bandage and many paddles in her hands.

-What is this? —Tawan laughed.

—Let's play a game.

—¿Eh?

—Candy Kiss. Guess the flavor of the popsicle.

—What do I get if I get it right?

-What do you want?

Taiwan thought before letting out a sly smile.

—I want... you not to wear anything when you are in this room for a day.

Tawan asked playfully, but the cute face immediately turned red.

—You are so... the things you ask for. —Then you can use just one piece.

-Good. But if I win and wear a bikini on our next trip to the beach, you can't bother me, you can't bother me, you can't do anything to me.

-By no means.

-No. You have to agree

Winnie said that strongly, as she believed the deal was fair. If he asked for something simpler than that, he would be at a disadvantage. And he asked for it because he liked to have all the attention of his lover. She liked that Tawan had eyes only for her.

Tawan frowned before making up his mind, “I won't lose for sure.”

—I'll give you a chance.

—Who will feed who?

—I will feed you.

—With your mouth? —Winnie nodded. She put the bandage on Tawan and sat on her lap.

—Don't let me fall.

—Aha! —Tawan nodded anxiously before hearing the sound of a paddle being unwrapped in front of her.

—If you get it right 3 out of 5 times, you win. And each time, you will get two hits. There is no third chance.

Tawan tightened the shawl around Winnie's waist before she nodded determinedly. Winnie let out a smile because she didn't know why her lover wanted to win so much.

Whether it was the winner's prize that she wanted or she just didn't want to lose.

## 17. Solo Vibra [Nc]

---

The first lollipop was placed in his mouth. After making sure the taste stayed on her tongue, Winnie leaned in to press her lips against Tawan's who was already waiting for him, because as soon as Winnie pressed her lips, hers moved. instantly. The soft tongue exploited attentively for the lingering flavor. However, the sweet taste was so light that she was not sure about her guess.

—Can I try again? I'm not sure. Can you give me more?

Winnie laughed but was willing to do whatever he asked. This time, Tawan took more time to explore the flavor. Her eyebrows were drawn together tightly to show how focused she was. Winnie didn't notice any other emotion sneaking up on Tawan for a single second. Rather, she was the one who felt something, so she purposely let out a sound to break her concentration, which made Tawan stop moving his lips and step back.

—Time's up.

—Ah... Is it vanilla flavor?—Tawan's voice was full of doubts.

Winnie frowned because she couldn't decide if the answer was right or wrong. So she removed the bandage and showed Tawan the taste of the wrapper. —Half of the right.

-That? Who could have guessed that? She complained.

—It's vanilla caramel; You're half right, so you get half the point.

—Let me try it again.

Winnie willingly put the lollipop in her hand into her lover's mouth. Tawan's sweet face wrinkled as she tasted the taste. He complained because even after tasting it straight from the popsicle, she could only taste vanilla.

—Can I get some water to wash my mouth?

—No, let's continue.

"Then let me kiss you first."

—Oh, no.

Winnie responded as she put the bandage back on him without hearing any more complaints.

A popsicle of a new flavor was unwrapped. Winnie does exactly the same as the previous steps, but this time Tawan's guess was full of confidence.

—My favorite flavor, cola.

-GOOD.

Winnie moved a little to get more comfortable. She began tasting the third taste, and this time Tawan frowned again. He licked his lips repeatedly, as if he didn't have that much confidence. So Winnie put the lollipop back in her mouth and bent down to let her lover taste it one more time.

This time, Tawan was not as calm as in the previous guesses. She sucked and moved her tongue passionately, as if it wasn't her lollipop she wanted to taste but her lover. They both took a deep breath after moving away from each other.

—What flavor?

—It's so light. I'll have to guess—Tawan sighs. -Strawberry?

That response made the little girl smile. —Wrong.

Fourth guess, Tawan continued to guess wrong.

5th guess, the defeat was revealed after removing the blindfold. Tawan let out a big sigh, but took his defeat with grace because there was no indication that Winnie was cheating.

—Why do you have to want to wear a bikini? —When he thought about the deal they made, Tawan couldn't help but complain.

“...”

—I don't want you to show anything.

“...”

—You didn't think she would be possessive?

Winnie smiled. She listened to those complaints without arguing. How could she say that the reason was because she wanted Tawan to pay attention only to her? She didn't want her to be bored because she was too boring. It wasn't like she was going to do something bad to make Tawan feel bad or anything, because she didn't like getting involved with anyone anyway. Besides, dressing like this was something she liked to do.

—You can be possessive, but you can't complain because you lost.

- Hooray.

Tawan kissed loudly just above her thin lips before pulling her into a tight hug. —If I'm annoying because I become too



possessive, don't complain.

---

That night ended with Winnie being held all night. She didn't know since when she became the pillow of her lover. But she didn't object or feel any discomfort because Tawan's plaintive version was not something she saw often.

Taeon rubbed his forehead against her slender back and complained of being sleepy as Winnie watched the movie on TV intently, but she refused to go to sleep first. When they finally reached the bed, she quickly put her arm around Winnie and muttered that she would throw away all of Winnie's bikinis before she eventually made a final bargain, which was for Winnie to wear shorts while she could wear anything for the night. upper half.

—Many of my family will be there. Please don't just wear bikinis. Please wear some pants.

—Who wears pants on the beach? Wearing a bikini, with or without family, is nothing out of the ordinary.

—If those people are not my girlfriend, then I don't care.

“...”

—My family is a mix of teenagers and older people. It may not be polite.

Winnie wanted to laugh, but she stopped herself.

—I won't wear it for your older relatives to see.

In reality, you may not use it at all. He just didn't feel the need to tell the person in front of him. Seeing Tawan trying to find the

strangest reasons to convince her was cute.

—What about other people like Tei and Tri? Just thinking about it gives me a headache.

This time, Winnie let out a laugh. It seemed that if she didn't let Tawan have his way, she would continue to whimper and not fall asleep. She will keep making up this and that all night.

—Okay, I won't wear it. She stops whining now.

Tawan nodded and accepted easily. He immediately stops whining. As silence fell and Winnie's breathing became steady, Tawan slowly opened her eyes and grabbed her and her lover's phone to quickly go to the bathroom.

It wasn't a lack of trust that made Tawan mess with Winnie's personal item, but because there was information she wanted in there. A 10-digit phone number quickly registered on her phone. It all happened in five minutes, and Tawan hugged her lover again in bed as if nothing had happened.

---

That day, Tawan had a date with Nadhol.

The young woman was dressed in black pants, a t-shirt, and a tight-fitting suit, giving her a somewhat formal appearance. She wanted to at least respect the person she was meeting. Her hair was tied in a ponytail. She looked in the mirror until she was happy with the general appearance of her.

It was a good day for Tawan to clarify what was on his mind. More importantly, Winnie had to go home that day, so she didn't

have to answer questions like where she was going or who she was going to meet.

The meeting point was the young man's company. When he informed the receptionist that he had an appointment with Nadhol, he was advised to take the lift to the top floor and was instructed how to proceed. Tawan knew that he asked to meet there because he wanted her to see how established he was. But what when she also had all those things like him?

—I'm here to meet Mr. Nadhol.

Tawan informed the lady at the front of the room. She smiled and waved her hand to indicate that she should come in immediately because her boss had already informed her that this was an important appointment and that it would only be the two of them.

—Please sit down.

Nadhol looked at the young woman in front of him with hard-to-read eyes, and she returned the same look. Eventually, she lost patience and had to be the one to initiate the conversation.

—What do you want to talk to me about to make an urgent appointment like this?

—It's about how you're making Winnie feel uncomfortable.

—Uncomfortable? —Nadhol sighed and murmured. —Did she tell you that?

Tawan shook his head. —Winnie didn't say anything, but I can tell by the way she looks every time you call her or try to pry into her personal affairs.

—That means you're thinking for her.

—You can say that. But if I don't have to think about her place...

- Tawan smiled, crossed one leg over the other and looked him in the eyes without fear. - Then let me say this as his girlfriend.

—I know you brought your family to pressure Uncle Arin at his house.

—It's the same thing you did; bring your father to pressure Winnie. The only difference is that I didn't pressure the person I love because Winnie gladly accepted what my family offered her.

Tawan smiled wider when he saw Nadhol's eyebrow twitch to show that he was not happy.

—When I did what you also did, did it bother you?

—I did that because I love Winnie.

—I love Winnie too.

Love? If this word was the focal point of that argument, Tawan was sure that she would not lose to this man.

—I don't understand what you want. I can take care of her. I can do everything for her by wholeheartedly caring for her. I can give you a warm family. And you?

—I can do everything you just said too, right? But what makes me dare to come here now is what you'll never get from Winnie. Love, but not in the way you love a family member.

"Are you here to tell me that Winnie loves you?"

—I'm here to tell you that Winnie doesn't love you like she loves me, but that doesn't mean she doesn't love you.

Nadhol's eyes widened. He looked differently to avoid the young woman's eyes. Her thick palm clenched tightly into a fist. Was Tawan trying to hand her defeat to him today?

—Why don't we fight fairly? You came out of nowhere to take her. You get to be closer to her than anyone else and you come to tell me to her face that you two are in love with her. What about me?

—Why do I have to fight when I already won? I may be after you, but have you forgotten that that means you have a lot more chance than me? If it's you, they would have chosen you a long time ago.

—What happens if I don't give up?

—Do you want Winnie to love you or hate you?

Tawan knew that wasn't nice, but she meant nothing to him anyway. Therefore, using Winnie as a threat was the right thing to do and she was giving him all the respect he could. If there was something she would make that truth easier for him to accept, she would use it.

—If eventually my words don't make sense and you still want to be in this game, go ahead. Because I know I can be meaner than this if that's what it takes to make you stop bothering us.

—I didn't expect this from you.

Nadhol spoke in a low voice. He sighed before rubbing his face in an attempt to wash away the pain, but he couldn't. He wanted to stop loving, but it wasn't that easy. It had been so long; Why couldn't he do it?

"I'll take care of Winnie as best I can."

—You don't have to ask my permission. I'm not saying I'll give up.

“If you ever see me misbehaving, you can come and demand his heart back,” Tawan continued without paying attention to Nadhol's words.

—What kind of person are you?

—You will get a more charming little sister if you accept my offer.

Nadhol laughed bitterly, but it eventually turned into laughter that filled the room. There were tears in her eyes, but she quickly wiped them away. The young man stood up and turned around to look at the view outside the window of this high-rise building.

—You two are so sure it will last at such a young age.

—But this young age you say is my entire life.

“You two are still young in the eyes of adults,” Nadhol said while sighing.

—There will be many things that will make love more difficult than it should be.

—Please don't use any adult point of view to judge us yet. Please let us learn for ourselves.

—This is strange. Winnie has talked to me many times, but I don't listen or give up. But when it's you, I'm confused.

Tawan got up and walked to stand next to him.

—What do you want to be sure of? I will do that.

—Do you know that seeing Winnie cry is the most heartbreaking thing? She is so alone but also so strong.

---

—When I'm with her, I want to be a bigger person so I can protect her from everything that could hurt her. You will feel important. She will make you feel that way.

Nadhol put his fist in front of Tawan. His eyes were so painful that Tawan had to look at his fist instead. —My heart is that big, but it becomes much bigger when I see her happy.

His eyes trembled as much as his voice.

—Then don't hurt your own heart. Because his heart is much smaller than yours. So, if it hurts her it will be like feeling like you are in agony.

Yes, Nadhol and Tawan would suffer a lot if they had to see Winnie hurt.

The thick fist was released before the palm of the hand was placed firmly on Tawan's head, and he shook it lightly, as if Nadhol was accepting defeat.

—Please don't hurt your own heart. Can you promise me that?

"I told you to wait and see."

It didn't matter the size of the fist, because the sizes could be different, if it was Winnie's heart, Tawan wouldn't let anything hurt it, no matter what.

—You will know that you are the owner of the luckiest fist in this world.

Nadhol said as he turned around to look out the window again. There was silence and no one said anything for a while before Nadhol turned to give his word to Tawan again.

—I will be loved, the way I'm supposed to be

“...”

—Winnie loves her father very much, even though she doesn't often agree with him. You know that, right? -I know.

—Therefore, you must keep them all, all the fists that belong to Winnie.

It was like a blessing and advice that made Tawan smile sincerely. She had no doubt why Winnie loved him although in a different way. She had never been jealous of that kind of love. Nadhol was a great big brother and always trusted Winnie's feelings.

—Your little sister is so stubborn, right? Nadhol, my brother?

Nadhol raised his eyebrows at the new position he had been given before nodding and smiling slightly. It's not that he wasn't hurt, but he chose to understand how to heal himself.

“It's so nice”

Winnie had always said that, and finally it should be so.

—She is stubborn and always wants to get her way. But she is also affectionate and the cutest. She should be the most protected in this world.

The phone rang before Tawan had a chance to say anything. When she answered, Winnie was asking for tenderness, love and



care on the other end of the line. Tawan didn't know what to do because Nadhol was right in front of her.

(Aren't you coming?)

---

(Are you busy right now?)

-No. I'm heading there now.

(Ah-huh.)

The other end of the line was silent for a moment before she spoke again.

(Hurry up. I miss you.)

—I'm going now.

(If you don't hurry up, I won't let you help me choose the bikini.)

Hearing that, Tawan was stunned and Nadhol burst into laughter. It was a good thing Tawan had already hung up, or she would be questioned about where that voice came from.

—Go. Winnie is not only stubborn, but she also asks for a lot of tenderness, love and care, right?

Tawan nodded and paid his respects to Nadhol for the first time before she quickly left the room. Nadhol took care of Tawan until she closed the door. She let out another big sigh, but it was strange that this time she felt relief.

---

Winnie just realized that her lover had a large family. That is, Tawan's paternal grandparents had many children, so she had many aunts and uncles, as well as cousins. Tawan had cousins the same age and many years older. When Winnie first met them, she didn't really know how to behave. But after welcoming her with all her smiles, she felt more relaxed.

Tawan's family was on the verge of closing the resort as Tawan's relatives occupied almost all the villas in that area. After the introduction, now it was time to relax.

Tawan lay face down on the bed, responding to Jaojay's chat. Her friend sent him a message to tell him that she was with Sitang in some province. Sitang suddenly wanted a breath of fresh air, so her friend insisted on going with her. Otherwise, Jaojay would have ended up here too.

The sound of the bathroom door opening and the sight of Winnie walking out made Tawan stop everything he was doing immediately. The bikini revealed soft, delicate skin, and barely covered Winnie's chest. Overall, Winnie's outfit wasn't too sexy, as she willingly wore shorts. However, Tawan was still possessive.

—Does it look bad?

Winnie began to have doubts because Tawan kept looking at her without saying anything. She didn't compliment or complain at all. Winnie didn't know what she was thinking. Her blonde hair helped hide many parts of her body. Tawan sighed, got up to approach, stopped in front of the little girl and kissed her soft lips intensely.

—How can you look bad when you're so beautiful?

—You continued looking without saying anything. How can I be sure?

—I'm so possessive. Would you change if I told you that you didn't look good?

Winnie laughed as Tawan hugged her. Winnie opened her lips to bite her lover on her shoulder before ordering her to go change because the sea wouldn't be as beautiful if there wasn't more sunlight.

Tawan came out of the bathroom dressed similarly. La Llorona wore a dark blue bikini and her dark curly hair was down to cover parts of her skin. Her jeans were the same color as Winnie's. The tall one put a hat on her lover before putting one on herself, not forgetting to give them both one last check before leaving the room.

The two young women strolled along the beach for a while, with Tawan holding Winnie's hand the entire way. Not far from where they were, Tawan's relatives were playing happily. They were in the pool and on the beach volleyball court. They all wore swimsuits, so the two of them were not black sheep.

Tawan saw some of his relatives looking at Winnie without manners. She chose to let it go because she didn't want to ruin the mood.

Before anyone was going to invite them to join any activities, the 10-year-old nieces and nephews ran in as if they were waiting for them. They shouted inviting Tawan and Winnie to play volleyball with them because the gang of adults didn't seem to want to play with the children.

Tawan was about to decline when his lover knelt down to take the ball with a broad smile and gently brush the sand from the children's arms.

—Can you tell me their names?

—My name is Aie.

—My name is Kin

The last one, who is the most shy, says in a low voice,

—I'm an Eng.

—My name is Winnie.

Winnie said as she pulled Tawan's arm to kneel as well and introduce her to the children as if Tawan was a stranger to them.

"This is Tawan." The three companions nodded.

“You can let them go play alone.” Tawan said that because he didn't want to bother Winnie. She wasn't sure if Winnie liked the active energy of children because sometimes she got tired.

-Alright. I want to play with the children.

Winnie took Tawan's hand and led her. .

---

The same book, but a new chapter that Tawan discovered was that Winnie smiled easily when she felt confident. She was kind and gentle. This made her feel so proud to be so lucky.

—Tawan, concentrate on hitting the ball.

Kin complained because Tawan wasn't scoring any points. The other side, with three girls, led by many points.

—I'm concentrating, Kin.

—I want to add some points. You're slacking.

Kin started to complain because he felt like they couldn't compete with the other side, who had more players. Tawan actually felt guilty for letting his girlfriend win so many times. So he had to call time out to talk to his nephew.

—Kin. Can we let them win? If we win, they will be sad.

—But I'm sad too.

—What happens if Aie and Ing cry? Will you be sad?

The young man nodded. —We are not losing. We just want to see Aie and Ing happy. When the person we love is happy, we have won, Kin.

-Really?

—Our hearts will be so full.

Tawan smiled as he explained. It was a good thing Kin listened and stopped whining at the end. The girl team won as expected, but Kin smiled widely and ran to hug Tawan's leg and show off.

—My heart is so full, just like you said!

Kin boasted before his parents went to get him to take a bath. For a while, Winnie used her phone to take photos with the three children, some smiling and others laughing. They separated after taking enough photos.

Tawan tightened her shawl around Winnie's hourglass waist when she felt inappropriate eyes staring in her direction. But as said before, she chose to stay silent because she didn't want to ruin everyone's mood.

-Are you OK? —Tawan was referring to the intrusive glances because he understood how terrifying they can be.

-Yeah. I'm fine. I don't pay attention to it. —If you feel it's not right, tell me immediately. OK?

The pretty face let out a smile and says, “Ok.”

---

—What's your girlfriend's name? asked one of Tawan's older relatives.

—Winnie.

—Ah. You're very beautiful. How did you come to like my cousin?

An older brother's teasing made everyone laugh.

—She has a secret weapon, Tei. -Oh really? Winnie? What good is Tawan?

Winnie smiled before answering. —I don't see anything that is not good in Tawan.

—Ohhhh. I surrender. I won't bother you girls anymore.

Tei complained, but with a wide, kind smile. There was only one person who stood next to Winnie and rubbed against her arm when her girlfriend, who was Tawan's relative, did not notice her.

-I'm sorry.

Winnie smiled dryly and tried not to let out a big sigh. -Alright.

However, Tawan did not feel the same. He squeezed Winnie's slender waist and moved to stand in Winnie's place before using a stern voice to speak to the boy.

—If you're drunk, stay further away. There is a lot of space.

He looked at Tawan sadly, but walked away voluntarily.

—Let's go back to our room. We have to come back at night anyway.

-I'm fine. If we go back first, it will be rude.

—Who cares. I don't care if someone doesn't understand.

“...”

—If you're not well, I don't know why we should stay.

Winnie pursed her lips. Who taught Tawan to be so cute just now? She wanted to give him a hug but she didn't dare. She wanted to snuggle but she was embarrassed. She could only nod and let Tawan lead her back to the room hand in hand, with many eyes watching them. Tei approached the guy who was bothering them and squeezed her shoulder.

—Don't let me see you flirt with my cousin's girlfriend again.

—I, I didn't do anything.

—Ah-huh. Good. But don't ever let me see you near my cousin's girlfriend again.

Tei said this before leaving in a bad mood and muttering about how her cousin snatched that womanizer to be her boyfriend.

---

Tawan smiled like a satellite because everyone said that Winnie was pretty, had good manners and spoke very politely. Every time she moved, she had compliments. Only some thought that her love was nonsense. However, Tawan didn't let it irritate her when most of her family members agreed. —Can you all drink? I bring many wines. Try them.

The wine tasted so good that Winnie had already drunk three glasses. The uncle who liked wine smiled when he saw someone with the same interest. And when he found a drinking buddy, he talked non-stop. Tawan was not good with alcohol, so now she was in the dump.

—Will your girlfriend be drunk, Tawan? Although the wine is sweet, it contains a lot of alcohol—Tawan's aunt whispered.

-I'm not sure. She seems to be having fun. She'll probably tell me if she's had too much to drink.

—Winnie is so cute, though. She must have been raised well by her family.

Tawan smiled in response without saying anything, letting her aunt speak while she listened. However, his eyes were on her lover every second.

Rubber, safe.

And Winnie was a force to be reckoned with when she was drunk. Tawan thought before letting out a sigh. It was as she expected because, at that moment, Winnie couldn't even walk in a straight line. It was good that at least she could communicate, even if she was a little slow, like a computer with little processing power.



—Walk well.

—Urgh. I'm walking.

—If you've had enough, why didn't you say so?

—Who has had enough? I'm very well.

-Are you OK? He walks straight then.

-Alright! Let me go. I can walk alone.

Tawan tried to let go of Winnie, and just a few moments later, the little girl leaned towards the tree to the side. Tawan shook his head and went back inside to support her.

—You're drunk.

—I'm not drunk. You're making it up.

—You're looking for a fight now.

—So whiny. Whose whiny girlfriend is this!?

“Yours,” Tawan said, rolling his eyes.

—My girlfriend? By no means. My girlfriend is so nice.

—That girlfriend of yours is already in bed. Only this crybaby was left.

—Go find my girlfriend. Who are you?

Winnie narrowed her eyes at Tawan before caressing his cheeks with both hands.

—That hurts, Winnie.

—You look like my girlfriend.

-Of course.

—When will we get to our room?

-Almost.

—How close?

—100 steps.

—Argh. Far!

-Dear. Why are you so curious? Why are you so annoyingly cute when you're drunk?

—Who is drunk? I said I'm not drunk!

Tawan sighed before turning to ask the drunk woman in a stern voice, "Who is this?"

—My girlfriend.

—What is my name?

—Mr. Hey!

—Let's play a game.

—No, I don't want to play.

—If you kiss me, I'll carry you on my back to our room. You don't have to walk a single step. Sounds good?

Winnie narrowed her eyes as both of her hands pulled her lover's face down for a long, intense kiss. Winnie became aware of her again when her waist was pulled into a hug and Tawan returned a deeper kiss.

"I said you couldn't do anything to me."

Winnie remembered the punishment of the loser of the lollipop game. Tawan sighed because there were so many things he wanted to do to Winnie. She had been trying to suppress her desire since that morning, but she willingly let Winnie climb on her back.

—I still follow the rules if I don't do anything, but you can do it, right?

-Yeah. Do what?

—I'll tell you when we get to the room.

—You are having bad thoughts. Sleeper.

—I want to defend myself, but I'm really having bad thoughts.

Hearing that, Winnie opened her mouth to bite the thin shoulder so hard that the owner moaned.

—Good for you.

—Wait until it's my turn.

-Because? What are you going to do to me?

—Give the drunk girl a bath.

---

Water splashed onto bare skin. Winnie's body was full of liquid soap, which Tawan applied all over.

-I can clean myself...

—You're drunk. Stay still.

—Rub somewhere else too.

—I want this part to be clean—The soft breasts were caressed again and again. The tip of her finger poked the nipple again and again before her hand moved down.

Tawan's hand was fast and fluid thanks to the smooth, slippery soapy water. Her finger swept here and there until she reached the entrance of her vagina which was wet and she slid her finger intentionally.

—Ahhhh.

He continued doing that until certain emotions began to rise in Winnie's chest.

—My love.— Winnie moaned: —Stop joking.

Tawan was willing to stop after hearing that. They both left the bathroom feeling more refreshed, but some desires still remained inside them; They were still dancing hard until Winnie thought she needed to do something. So when they got to the bed, Winnie climbed on top of Tawan; His hip was on her stomach and he moved with determination.

A deep, satisfying moan left the thin lips. Tawan's eyes widened because she didn't believe that Winnie would dare to do something like that. Alcohol had turned a kitten into a tigress. And because she excited Winnie before, her emotions were intense.

Tawan became Winnie's horse for her to ride aimlessly. The little girl moved her hips up and down aimlessly until she finally picked up a rhythm, but Tawan didn't let her reach the finish line easily.

—Ah. —Winnie cried in frustration when the horse disobeyed and used two arms to prevent it from moving. —Do you want me to help you?

“...”

-Come on. I'm not breaking the rule if I'm not doing anything, right? I'm just helping you.

—Helping what?

Tawan lay down on the soft bed and lifted Winnie's hips. She motioned for him to keep moving until the wet area was in sight.

“Tawan,” Winnie called with a trembling voice. —I don't feel comfortable. What position is this?

—Hold the headboard?

Winnie nodded and extended her hands to support the headboard. His hips jerked down and Tawan's tongue began to move skillfully. His stomach tensed and his beautiful hips moved slowly until he was in rhythm. Winnie bit her lip and tilted her chin to look at the ceiling before letting out several moans as she felt overwhelmed.

—My love....ahhh... I can't A hhh

The more Tawan did that, the more liquid came out of Winnie. The beautiful hip shook as she finally reached her climax. Winnie was about to fall on the bed, but Tawan caught her.

—Ah, I'm tired.

—Hold on. —Tawan sat up and leaned against the headboard. She pulled Winnie to sit on her lap before hugging her from behind and guiding her soft hand down. —I'm not going to break my promise. Tawan whispered

-Wait.

Winnie couldn't turn her hand back in time because Tawan had already placed his hand on her sensitive area before guiding his finger inside herself.

—Sir, no.

—Don't you want to try it?

Winnie pursed her lips and shook her head. Then he whispered in Tawan's ear. "I want yours, my love." When Tawan stood still, Winnie whispered. "Can't I have it?"

Instead of using Winnie's finger as he initially intended, Tawan could no longer bear it and pressed her finger as he normally did.

—Don't complain to me tomorrow.

—Ahhh, make me too tired to complain.

—Do you know what you're saying?

“...”

—Can't you do that? Tawan responded by moving his wrist faster as he unconsciously nibbled on his thin shoulder. With emotions overwhelming, he the second time arrives quickly. Winnie shook and leaned back, limp.

—Are you tired already?

-Dog

—But I'm not tired at all.

The little girl was pushed down on the bed as Tawan slowly climbed up and nibbled on her neck and chest, leaving marks as evidence of what was happening between the two that night.

Winnie didn't remember how many times she orgasmed; she only knew that Tawan would not stop moving, and he pushed her towards the wide sky again and again, without stopping.

—My love... enough.

Winnie shook her head; Her body was full of sweat because the air conditioning couldn't help her at all. The middle part of her was burning and throbbing because she wanted to release herself, but she was very tired and had increasing difficulty breathing. She wasn't sure if she had become weaker or if Tawan had become better.

—Don't stop.

—Ah.

—Ummm. That's enough. I can't breathe Tawan.... Tawan... My love.

The most beautiful voice that night remained the sound of the little girl calling for Tawan, but the night seemed so long that it would not end. The moon hid behind the cloud to indicate that it would not participate because Tawan was like waves that broke the beach without rest.

## 18. Makeup

---

At that moment, Tawan wanted to stop being nice to Nadhol. She wasn't sure when she talked to Winnie and what she said, but the kitten was very angry with her for doing something to her without telling her first. This was all because Winnie found out about her meeting with Nadhol from someone else.

—I'm not angry because you went to talk to Nadhol, but I'm angry because you do things without telling me first! I'm your girlfriend, Tawan.

Tawan couldn't argue. He could only drop his jaw and blink as he looked at Winnie, who was lunging at his big moment, with puppy dog eyes. But that didn't seem to make Winnie any less angry. That night they each ended up sleeping in her own bed because as soon as she approached the kitten's territory, he looked at her with crossed eyes until she raised the white flag.

Plus, he had to rush to his last exam of the semester the next morning while Winnie was already done with her last exam. That gave Winnie an open window to pack up her things and go home right away. She was angry the night before, and that morning she had already packed all of her things and left. She at least left some personal items of hers to give Tawan the peace of mind of knowing that her lover wouldn't leave her forever or anything like that. However, when Tawan tried to call, Winnie made Tawan wait for a while before answering.

(Hello.)



—Why did you go home without telling me? If I didn't see the note on the door, what am I supposed to do?

(So now you know how it feels when I do things without telling you.)

Tawan sighed and raised his hand to comb his hair back before lying down on his lover's bed. He looked around her, but couldn't even see Mr. Winter's shadow. She didn't know what to do because this was the first time they had a real fight, not just a minor bad mood.

For Tawan, Winnie packing her things and going home was a big deal...

"I won't do that again."

(Okay. Will you come see me?)

—Can I go?

(I'm still angry, but I'm just asking if you would come since you finished your exam.)

—When will you forgive me?

(Have you tried to make me less angry yet?)

—I... I'll try it now.

Neither Tawan nor Winnie still knew each other in all their facets. But they could adapt gradually because people changed every day and were never the same as the day before. It was good that they still had plenty of time to get to know each other.

It's not that Tawan wasn't afraid. But if she didn't show her sincerity, she thought Winnie's father would never accept her easily.

It was good that they loved each other, but love alone couldn't keep them together forever. There were many elements that needed to work together to make that relationship a strong enough house for both of us to live comfortably in it.

The door opened to welcome Tawan. He drove his car to park in his usual spot and scanned his eyes to see Winnie's father standing with his arms crossed at the door. He was waiting as if he knew she would arrive. Her face was fierce and not friendly like before because she was no longer just his best friend's daughter, but also her daughter's girlfriend.

—Hello uncle.

—Winnie has looked grumpy since morning. Furthermore, she called our driver to pick her up.

Arin said as soon as he saw Tawan. People might say that he was a bad father or that he didn't care about Winnie, but he always watched how she was doing. And if those conditions do not belong to his family, there was only one suspect.

---

Tawan smiled dryly in admission, but still looked into his questioning eyes. She wasn't frustrated at all. To her, that was him, showing her possessiveness towards her daughter for the first time. The previous incident probably changed her perspective a little.

—They just got together and already fought. How can this last?

Tawan smiled sweetly and returned a confused look.

—But it will make me know Winnie better. From now on, I know what Winnie doesn't like and what I shouldn't do.

“...”

—See? That's the benefit of a fight.

Arin looked at the glow, which matched the name of the person in front of him, and sighed. He didn't say anything else, but turned to enter the house. However, he spoke to himself so that Tawan could hear.

—I have not accepted this type of relationship.

—Uncle doesn't have to accept it now. Just knowing that I really love your daughter. That's enough.

-Hurrah. How old are you?

Tawan looked at Arin's back before letting out a sigh. Why did people have problems with their age? How old did one have to be to be seen as old enough to love someone? It wasn't like she could choose or plan when to fall in love.

“Uncle.” Tawan shouted. Arin stopped walking but didn't turn around to look. He told this to Nadhol, but he also wanted to tell another person important to Winnie to know.

—He may be young and have a lot to learn. You may not have experienced many of the heavy things that many worry about. But this age is my entire life, and in my entire life, Winnie is the first and only person I love differently than my parents and my best friend.

“...”

—You don't have to accept it, but please keep an eye on us from now on. If I'm not good enough, Winnie won't choose me for sure because she's very picky.

Arin listened in silence. She couldn't accept it easily because there was still nothing that gave her more peace of mind. He wasn't sure why, when he was Tawan, he had so many reservations, but not if the person was Nadhol.

"Sir, priest."

Winnie raised her eyebrows curiously. The person she should be in her work area was there and she seemed to be talking seriously to Tawan.

—Has something happened?

Winnie turned to glare at her lover sharply at the end of the sentence. When Tawan shook his head and let out a sweet smile, she felt at ease, knowing that there was probably nothing serious to worry about. Honestly, Winnie still couldn't guess her father's mood.

---

"Are you sure my father didn't say anything?" —Winnie asked again if her father was willing to give them personal space.

"He just wants to know what I did to make his beautiful daughter run away and come home."

-Silly! Who escaped? It's school holidays.

—But you came back without telling me first.

—Who wasn't a good girl?

—What did Nadhol say? Why are you so angry? Tawan started to get curious about what Nadhol said. She thought they had an understanding.

—He didn't give you away. He just said that a very crazy person came to tell him something.

—I'm thinking about going to work in the company.

Tawan changed the topic out of nowhere because he didn't want to talk about what happened that day. It was a little embarrassing to say something like that to someone you weren't close with. And he didn't know how much Winnie knew, but he could guess that it was probably a lot; Otherwise, she wouldn't be so angry.

—Do you have to be in such a hurry?

—I already gave my word to my parents. I told you I'm serious about everything when it comes to our relationship.

Tawan said that while looking into Winnie's eyes to show that she was determined. She wouldn't try so hard if the people she wanted to accept her from weren't Winnie's family. Plus, she wanted to be more mature. When she had a clear goal, everything in her life would fall into place.

Winnie nodded but looked uncomfortable a moment later.

—I don't seem to be doing anything. I've been taking advantage of you all this time.

—Don't think like that. That's not true.

"I've never done anything for you."

—Can we take a break from your anger at me?

—¿Eh?

—Let's take a five-minute break and hug each other.

---

Tawan did not listen to his objections. He came over to sit next to Winnie and pulled her lover into a hug, resting her chin on Winnie's shoulder and rubbing her back to comfort her.

—Winnie, you let me love you and you try to get along with my family. You worry about me and take care of me in the smallest things that don't matter to me, like making me breakfast. How can you say that you don't do anything for me?

-But...

Winnie still didn't feel well, because in comparison, what Tawan did for her was so great that it completely surpassed the little things he did. She felt selfish for being alone on the receiving end. However, she chose to keep it to herself because if she expressed it, she would only make Tawan think too much of her and make her a worse girlfriend.

—It's not too much or too little if, in the end, it makes you happy Winnie.

The little girl sighed. Because Tawan was like this, she thought too much. Tawan only sought her happiness; she never sought to do anything for herself. All of Tawan's goals were to make her happier and she is ready to do whatever is needed immediately. Winnie also wanted to do something for Tawan.

-I understand.

I understood... although I didn't really understand anything.

---

Tawan's life as a trainee, which began with photocopying and food and beverage buyer positions, had begun. She wasn't training

at the company she would own in the future, like in a TV series, because she was cool, but because she hadn't graduated and had no work experience. Therefore, her father decided that she would start in those positions, to which she happily agreed.

—Tawan, when you are finished, please take this document to Mol upstairs. When you exit the elevator, turn left and ask people around you for directions. Tell him that Aek asked you to bring these documents and immediately bring them back to me.

Aek was the director of the department he trained with. He tended to send her romantic glances, as if an apprentice couldn't help but be charmed by him. He was very confident that he would not be disappointed if he sets his eyes on someone because he was handsome, he had a stable job and earns quite a bit of money, especially if he works overtime.

-OK.

Tawan responded and held the folder in his hands. But Tawan still had to move away when Aek's hand touched his shoulder. He showed her a beautiful smile before telling her to hurry up because he was taking her out to lunch.

—I brought a lunch box.

—That won't work. If others find out, I would look bad for letting you eat the lunch box from home.” Tawan sighed softly before nodding uneasily. Winnie got up early to make that lunchbox for her and she was going to waste it for the second time.

“I'm angry, but that doesn't mean I'm not worried about you. Eat and concentrate on your work. Don't be naughty. I know you will be dedicated and do well.”

—You don't need to bring a lunch box. There is a lot of food around here.

—Ah... someone at home prepares it for me and it's no bother.

Yes. But it was the bride's father's house, not his. It had been more than a week, but Winnie was still angry about the Nadhol incident. It wasn't exactly that she was still angry; She had just gotten better at sarcasm and pouting. She also increased her crossed eyes and her pinch levels, but she was also cuter every day.

"So, can you bring me something for me too, so I can have lunch with you?"

—Tawan, go ahead and hand over the documents. —Pat helped Tawan out of the difficult situation.

The person who had just arrived crossed his arms to look at the new trainee as he walked towards the elevator and turned to look at Aek sadly.

—If you want to flirt with the girl, do it better.

"Why do you meddle, Pat?" Don't think I don't know that you will flirt with him too.

The woman shrugged her shoulders as her red lips let out a smile, giving no indication as to whether what she said was right or wrong.

—Whoever is better will be the winner

The reason why Pat did not show any signs of fear towards the manager was because although Aek held a higher position, he had better decision-making and ability in many ways. Her only downside was that she didn't have the connection that he did.



---

Lunch ended with Tawan sitting close to Pat because she felt safer sitting next to him than with Aek. Because Tawan didn't pay attention, she didn't mind when Pat touched her, like when he held her arm or leaned on her shoulder and said she was sleepy. The foolish she just thought that she was acting like a clingy older sister.

—Why do you eat so little?

—I don't like the taste. Plus, I plan to go eat my lunch box later.

—Oh? Why do you seem so possessive of the lunchbox? You talk about it non-stop.

Pat began to notice that Tawan was paying more attention to the lunch box than to the expensive food in front of him. Was it because someone special prepared it for her that she cares so much?

“I plan to eat it when they bring it.” Pat hadn't had a chance to investigate further when Tawan's phone rang. An image of a cat was on the screen. She turned to apologize to Pat before leaving to answer the call, unaware that more than one person was looking at her curiously.

(Have you already had lunch?)

-Not yet. The oldest takes me outside again.

Winnie frowns.

(I don't have to prepare a lunch box for you anymore.)

—Don't do that. I'm going to eat it again. I never throw it away.

(I don't like this. It's like I'm being stupid.)

—You can always be silly with me.

(Hey. At a time like this, you have to say I'm not being stupid.)  
Tawan laughed happily; Her eyes shone when she thought of the grumpy face of her lover.

—I want to tell you Winnie that you can do whatever you want.  
Be yourself.

(Uh-huh. Don't complain about me being mean later.)

—Just don't be mean to someone else.

(My father asked me about you today. He asked how your training is going.)

-Oh really? Please tell him I have everything under control. I can do this.

(My father said that if you can't do this, then you can't be anyone's boss.)

-Hey? Are these good wishes or what?

Winnie laughed happily in response, and it made it easy for Tawan to see that she was happy. Tawan was pleased to have helped her no longer feel sad or lonely at home.

—It's good to be my girlfriend, isn't it?

(What? What's good?)

—I told you that as my girlfriend, you would be happy for the next ten generations.

(You are talking nonsense.)

—Can I go to dinner with you? I miss you a lot

(By the time you get home, it will be dark. Do you want to visit me like this?)

-Yeah. I didn't drive today because I wanted to know if it would be faster to ride the skytrain.

(You don't like many people, do you? There are a lot of people after work.)

—But if you can buy me time, I want to try it.

(Tawan, you don't have to do so much for me. Think about yourself too.)

—Because I think about myself, that's why I want to go see you.

(You still do things for me. You also became an apprentice for me.) —I just arrived at work ahead of schedule. I have to do it anyway. Alright.

(I don't feel well.)

Tawan sighed before calmly explaining:

"Do you know what I taught Kin before we lost the volleyball game that day?" I told Kin that even if we lose, if the person who wins is someone we love, he is not losing. What I'm doing now is the same. This may seem exhausting or seem like I'm trying too hard, but I'm happy when I see you happy.

(But I want to do something anyway.)

—Love me very much then.

(It's you. Don't go loving anyone else)

—Not even my parents?

(You're asking me.)

Tawan laughed out loud because it was not often that the refined young lady, who always behaved well and spoke politely, said something like that for her to hear.

The line went dead after that, but the smile on Tawan's face showed no signs of getting any less bright. That's why he said that Winnie also did a lot for her without knowing it.

---

Tawan didn't have to go fight the crowd after work that day because Winnie was the one who brought her pretty face for him to see. Winnie parked her white BMW right in front of the office, where everyone could see her. Tawan hurried to open the door and get out once she saw who the driver was.

—Since when did you learn to drive?

—I find things to do when I'm free. But I'm not good at driving yet, so come drive.

She said as she got out of the car to press the person sitting on the other side. But instead of getting out, Tawan simply crossed over to sit in the driver's seat.

—You're being mean. I drove all the way here to see you. Why don't you look happy?

—If I'm happier than this, I would kiss you right now.

—Then being so happy is enough.

—Can I hug you?

—I'm still angry with you.

—You've been angry for so long.

Tawan frowned but started to leave when he saw familiar faces coming out of the building.

—Don't do something like that again. Tell me what you plan to do before you do it.

-Alright. I give you my word that I will not do anything without consulting you first.

"Then I'll stop being angry with you."

When it was simple, it was that simple. Tawan looked at the person next to her before letting out a smile. She was the cutest angry person in this world, that cat of hers.

The car was parked in front of Winnie's house. Although it was a little dark, Tawan felt good that they could spend more time together, even if it was in a car, because normally, Winnie would tell her to rest. But as she walked inside the house, a cold voice asked

—Did you change your perfume?

Tawan raised his eyebrows. —I use my usual perfume. “I've never changed.” She raised her left and right arms to sniff before shaking her head.

—So why is the smell different today?

Winnie approached and sniffed her before looking at her with a serious expression. Her voice had not changed and she was still cold.

—What is this smell?

Tawan stood there stunned. She thought until her head almost exploded, trying to figure out what she smelled like. That day, she had only done photocopying and document delivery between floors. She was only able to do real work when it was almost time to get off work.

—Whose perfume is this?

—A hhh. Probably a senior in the office. Pat sits next to me.

—Pat? are they close?

—She has been teaching me how to work.

The mindless Tawan was back. She smiled as she explained, not knowing that her answer was making someone inside furious.

—How did you eat until its perfume fell on you?

“Ah...” Tawan stayed still because she was trying to think and remember what happened. She swallowed before deciding that she...should change the subject.

-I'm hungry.

—I asked. Didn't you hear me?

—I didn't do anything.

"I didn't say you did." I asked, how did you eat? Were they very close to each other?

-Well. She sat near me because there were a lot of people. But I didn't really think anything of that. I didn't feel anything when she grabbed my hand and stuff.

“...”

—She's also a woman, so I didn't pay attention.

—I told you to pay attention and not be naughty.

"I haven't been naughty," Tawan argued. —Besides, I didn't really pay attention.

Winnie sighed. When she looked at his anxious face and eyes, she was speechless. Tawan was like that. She didn't care what was happening around her. Winnie believed with all her heart that if someone confessed her love for him, she would look dumbfounded and smile back in confusion because she hadn't thought of that. She didn't realize how attractive she was.

—You don't think anything of that, but would you know if someone else did?

“I...” Tawan frowned, unable to argue. —I didn't really pay attention.

-I know. I believe you.

Winnie rubbed the face of the one who was about to whimper before moving her hand to the back of his neck and digging her nails gently into him. Then he moved his hand to the front of his neck and gently pressed his nails. He didn't want to hurt Tawan, but he wanted him to remember that.

—Don't let it happen again. I don't like.

Tawan felt quickly. When she was a good and obedient girl, she received a reward. Winnie told him to wait in the living room while she prepares dinner for him in the kitchen. All the other family members had already eaten. Tawan didn't sit for long before she

could feel the couch move as her lover's father sat next to her. She looked happy about something, and Tawan had no idea what she could be until she said:

—My daughter is quite fierce. Do you agree?

Tawan now knew who Winnie looked like. What kind of person would she smile happily when her daughter was so scary when she was possessive?



## 19. Everything I need [Nc]

---

It was another difficult day in Tawan's apprentice life. He should be able to do and learn what he needed, but because her manager, Aek, had her eyes on her, no one dared to give her any real work. The tasks assigned to him most of the time were photocopying or buying food from nearby stores. That wasn't the kind of tasks she wanted to do at all.

—Captive.

The call made Tawan want to sigh. It would be lunchtime in 15 minutes, which was probably why he was calling. To be honest, she was running out of patience with every passing second. Two weeks had passed and she hadn't been able to do anything tangible. Furthermore, he had openly flirted with her.

It wasn't wrong for you to like someone because you were close, but it was wrong for them to be exercising their authority inappropriately.

---

—Let's have lunch. Going a little early can beat the crowds.” She counted from one to ten in her head and tried to compose herself before giving him a smile.

—I brought food from home today. I'll eat here. I don't want to go out.

—You bring your own food every day like this; Aren't you afraid of being alone? Bring me something too, so I can join you

for lunch.

She listened without responding, letting his words hang in the air.

-Alright. If you don't feel well, then stay here. I'll ask someone to buy me food so you don't have to eat alone.

He said that and turned to walk away immediately. He didn't even hear whether or not she was happy for him to join her for lunch.

Tawan's face became serious for many reasons, but when the phone rang, showing his lover's number, a smile spread across his face once again.

She was Tawan's motivation to focus on work. If it weren't for her, there would be no reason for her to be tolerant because not only did she not learn anything, but she was also treated like the manager's girl who showed up every day.

She would have to seriously discuss that with her family, because it's probably not just her who would have to deal with these types of situations. If she was left unattended, she would also treat other apprentices like this.

—Winnie.

(Are you tired?) The sweet voice asked immediately.

—I'm not tired at all. I still can't do anything as usual. Tawan sighed at what she had to face. But all her tiredness disappeared when her sweet voice asked him if she was tired. She could be less tired if she made the people around her stop discrediting her love.

(Is it because we haven't graduated, so they don't give you a real job?)

—That has nothing to do with it. An apprentice also has responsibilities. But they ask me to make photocopies or buy food and drinks. These are things they can do themselves. More importantly, no one knows my experience or education level.

(Or do they know that you are the owner's daughter, so they don't dare to give you a job?)

Tawan laughed and was grateful that her lover was trying to make her feel better.

—That's not all. I came as an apprentice like everyone else. Why is it just me who doesn't learn anything? I want to do real work.

(It's okay. Just knowing that you've tried is enough. But if you don't want to do anything, why don't you try approaching older people and asking them for a job? If the job doesn't come to us, then we can go to work.)

-It's true. I forgot to think about that. I'll do what you suggest Winnie.

(Uh-huh. Don't pressure yourself.)

—I can't do that. Because I already promised to start working here as soon as I graduate. So even though I want to take it easy, I can't help but put pressure on myself.

(Why are you in such a hurry?)

—I'm not in a hurry, but I want to mature quickly so that everyone trusts me more.

(I appreciate what you're doing, but sometimes, I can't help but feel like I'm a terrible girlfriend for being alone on the receiving end. You have to do things for yourself, too.)

—You think like that again. I do things because I want to do them. I never think like that.

(Even if you say so)

Winnie sighed. She didn't mean that there were so many thoughts running wild in her head. Things between them were great, but it seemed like it was all because Tawan was trying it alone. She wanted to be the one to take care of her instead of being taken care of sometimes.

-I have to go

Tawan said that when he saw the manager walking with lunch in his hand. It wasn't that she didn't want him to know that he already has a girlfriend, but she hadn't had the chance to tell him. To suddenly bring it up out of nowhere was too strange.

(Ok. Focus on your work.)

—There is not much work to do.

Winnie laughed and blew her kisses to the other end of the line before hanging up the phone because Tawan tended to complain if she was the one who hung up as she didn't like being the one to do it.

—Come, let's eat.

Tawan nodded and took out his lunch box. The stern face he intended to maintain couldn't help but let out a smile when he saw the decoration inside.

Winnie got up every morning to prepare lunch boxes for him and had the task of driving home to get them. They gave each other a warm hug and Tawan drove to work with a full heart.

And every day she saw Uncle Arin looking at her with an expression that was difficult to read. When she showed him her respects, he simply nodded and walked away from her. She wasn't sure if it was because he was so possessive of her daughter that she had to go take care of her every morning. If it wasn't hers because he respected him, he would have invited Winnie to move back into her condo because he had spent so little time with her during that school break.

—You smile so widely, are you that hungry?

—Ah. No. I smile at the person doing this.

The young manager frowned but said nothing. He didn't believe that any man would be so delicate as to make such cute lunch boxes every day. But he was so curious that he couldn't help but ask.

—Do you already have a lover?

---

Tawan responded quickly, as that was the question he had been waiting for me to ask him. If there were a lot of people around her, she could just smile and let them guess because it would be fun to watch them analyze whether she already had a lover or not. But that was because, apart from him, no one bothers her outside of work. But giving a clear answer in this situation was the best option.

—Really, it's very good. —He said while taking a sip of his coffee. —You come to work, so focus on your work.

And since that meal, Tawan, had gotten the job he always wanted. Furthermore, it was a job that the manager only intended for her to do. They were all difficult and required experience, so she had to ask others all the time. But that made him unhappy because she felt that she was disturbing others' work time.

—Captive.

—Yes, manager.

—I told you not to be so formal. “You never listen,” Tawan didn't understand her smile one bit.

—If you have questions, come ask me. Take your work and follow me to my office.

-OK.

The manager nodded and motioned for him to follow him to his office. However, his feet stopped before entering.

—Aek. Actually, I already understand from asking Noon. I don't have any questions now. If I have them, I'll come bother you later.

-Oh really? Are you sure you can do it? You can work in my office.

—I don't want to bother you. You're probably already very busy with your own work.

-Alright. I can manage.

—I'm really fine, Aek. I don't want to bother you.

When Tawan looked very uncomfortable, Aek realized that he was pushing too hard, so he nodded and told Tawan to get to work and send it to him at the end of the day.

The mood in the office was like this until Tawan's last week of training.

Tawan had been trying to avoid being alone with Ack. Sometimes, with the help of the kind old man, who got so close to her aromatic self, she had to back away.

— You already behave well; She tries not to be alone with him. You know what he is like; I don't know how to help you more than this.

Pat's warning told him that she knew what was going on. Tawan didn't try to get particularly close to anyone. She was only there to gain work experience. She already had the person of her. Therefore, she was unmoved no matter what anyone did or how much they spoke sweetly to her.

---

Nowadays, she didn't have any strange perfumes to worry about Winnie smelling. Lately, Winnie picked her up every day because someone intentionally made her work late. It was lucky that she wasn't the only one trying to finish the work, so the office wasn't too empty.

Winnie was also helping Uncle Arin with work, even though she was at home. Lately, she could feel that their relationship was in a better place than before. As an outsider, she was happy for them.

The only problem was that her little lover hated going to social events with his father and meeting so many people. Although there

was no sign of Nadhol, Arin was not giving up in his attempt to find someone suitable for his daughter.

It was like a game to test them. The one who was not firm and strayed first would be the loser who would never walk the same path again. Besides, lately Winnie liked to look at her and sigh or look like she was about to cry when he saw her sleeping on the way home. Little she seemed like someone who had something on her mind all the time but she didn't say it out loud.

Tawan didn't want to insist, so he could only wait until Winnie was ready to talk about it herself.

—Captive.

The sound of someone calling brought her out of her thoughts. The tall girl looked towards the source of the sound to see a boy standing with a bouquet.

-For me?

-Yeah. Someone ordered it to be delivered here to this department for Tawan.

Tawan was sure it was hers because she was the only one with that name in that department. But what she wondered was who sent it. It was a bouquet of delicately arranged pink roses. The sound of taunting could be heard as she approached to greet him.

—Is that about your lover, Tawan?

—She already has a lover. See? I guessed right.

—This must be a joke. I'm heartbroken before I even start.

The teasing made Tawan laugh and shake her head at the elders who made fun of her. She felt very comfortable with them because



she could feel that nothing was happening apart from her teasing, unlike Aekachai, who was standing in front of her office with his arms crossed over her chest and looking over her. Tawan pretended not to see him and returned to her desk.

—There is also a card—The teasing still continued.

-Hurrah. I'm hurt.

—Who is the lucky one?

≠Are you tired? If you're tired, you know where you can find me, right?≠

≤Tuya≥

That message alone could make Tawan smile instantly because he knew who had sent the bouquet. When she smiled, there was another round of teasing, which was louder than before. She did not deny that the bouquet was from an important person, but she did not tell them the message on the card.

—Weren't they all working? Why are they being so loud? — Aekachai said sternly.

“...”

—Do what you have to do. Don't make me ask to see the progress of your work.

It seemed like someone was being a bully because the bouquet made her smile. But who cared? Her apprentice days would soon be over.

—Don't pay attention to the bully —It was the same Pat as always coming over to cheer her up. The woman at first seemed suspicious, but it was not what Tawan suspected at all because

everything he made of her was just to make fun of her. Furthermore, she was the one who seriously cared for her as her apprentice. When Tawan had to work late, Pat used to do it too.

—Pat.

—¿Eh?

—If you were the manager, what would you do with him?

The beautiful woman laughed and said, “Give him the work to do instead of letting him boast.”

---

-That? Are you saying you agree with me? He is the one who will sign your apprentice letter. Aren't you afraid of not passing your training?

—Pat.

-That? You are calling me so often today.

-Thank you. —She shook her head and gave Tawan a mocking look before saying something that stunned Tawan with his observation skills.

—A woman?

---

—Your lover. — Ella She laughed when she saw Tawan's shocked face.

—A nice lunch box, routine calls, a sweet bouquet of flowers and an expensive car to pick you up. But when you walk in, I can see that the body is too small to be a man.

-You are very observant

Tawan laughed before nodding to admit it. She had no problem telling people that she liked women. She just felt like it wasn't something to mix with work. If anyone knew, so be it. But for those who didn't, she didn't feel the need to explain herself. Something personal was personal.

—It takes one to identify another. Have you heard?

She winked before taking his nice-smelling body away, but managed to easily leave a smile on Tawan's face. She was a charming person who one could easily fall in love with if he approached her. Too bad her charm had no effect on Tawan.

---

Tawan was in a restaurant and pub because that was her last day as a trainee, the seniors decided to celebrate for her because their salaries had just ended. Tawan actually didn't like those kinds of events very much, but she could live with it. Winnie would pick her up because she knew she would drink alcohol; Therefore, Tawan had to be especially careful that there was no other perfume on it. She wasn't sure when the kitten developed that excellent sense of smell of hers.

First drink. Second glass. As time passed, more alcohol could be found in his body. Tawan smiled more easily, she laughed more and became louder. However, she still gripped her phone tightly with one hand so as not to lose it in case she called her lover.

—Tawan, can I talk to you?

The young man asked when there was an opportunity. There was only him and Tawan at the table because everyone else was on the

dance floor or in the bathroom. Even Pat wasn't there to help at that time.

-What's happening?

—Are you drunk?

-Not yet.

—Try this. I drink it often. It's not too strong, but it tastes good.

He handed her a glass of drink. Tawan narrowed his eyes before shaking his head. She always had to be careful with him. Something told her that she couldn't trust him.

—I can't drink any more. I don't want to get drunk. My lover will be angry.

—Then go wash your face. You look very drunk right now. If your lover sees you like this, you could get into trouble.

—Who will take care of the table then?

There were many valuable belongings on the table, and Tawan did not dare to leave them unattended because he was ordered to protect them. She could only go to the bathroom after the elders returned.

—I can take care of them. You can go.

—Thank you for your help.

The young woman did not refuse because she needed to go to the bathroom. She had been waiting for the others to return for quite some time. After Tawan left, the corner of Aek's mouth raised. She looked at Tawan's glass with a hard-to-read look and took something out of his pocket. She opened the bottle and poured it all

into Tawan's glass before throwing the small bottle into the trash. She then grabbed his glass to take a sip and moved her foot to wait for her moment.

-30 minutes later—

Tawan was sweating so much that Pat, who was sitting next to him, noticed that it was not normal. But before he could do anything, Aek stood up and told Tawan to follow him to her car because he had a gift for her. Pat was going to go after them but was interrupted by the others.

—In the parking lot—

-I like you. You know that, right?

Tawan blinked rapidly before nodding. Although he didn't drink any more alcohol after going to the bathroom, he had somehow become more dizzy than before.

—Can't you give me a chance? “I can take care of you better than your lover, surely.” Tawan shook his head as soon as he heard that.

—I don't want someone who can take better care of me. I want someone we can take care of each other with. I'm not looking for the best, but it has to be her.

—Think carefully. I can take care of you. You don't need to work; I can give you money monthly.

—My parents have been taking care of me like this all the time.

Tawan's breathing became heavier and his eyes began to lose focus. She had to shake her head to regain consciousness. He

became conscious again when Aekachia's hand touched her cheek as he pushed her against the car.

—I can take care of you with respect to other things

—I can take care of myself no matter what.

Tawan said sternly, before she gathered her strength and pushed him with all her might,

—Let go of me!

—You don't know anything. Nobody can say no to me.

Aekachai said that forcefully. If he couldn't use the gentle way, then he wouldn't try harder. From then on, he would use force as Tawan deserved.

He walked boldly towards her. That was a blind spot. No one could come to help Tawan. Or if someone walked by, he would use the basic excuse that he always used and that always worked, which was to stay out of fights between husband and wife.

—Your body will respond when it is time.

Aekachai left some very terrifying last words as she pulled Tawan's hand into the car, not caring about her refusal or struggle.

—Son of a bitch, Aek!!

Tawan almost cried when he heard Pat's voice. He quickly removed his hand from her and ran towards her immediately. Pat wrapped Tawan in her arms before looking at the boy with furious eyes.

—What were you going to do with her, Aek?

"Get out of the way, Pat." Give it to me.

—She's not willing to go with you.

-Damn. We were fighting.

—Aek—Pat called him with a deep voice. "Do you think I'm that stupid?"

The sharp eyes stared at him without relenting until Ack re-entered sullenly. However, he left a threat towards Pat as usual. — You'll regret sticking your nose in this.

Not long after Acchachai left, Pat ordered Tawan to call his girlfriend immediately. But because she wasn't making any sense now and kept crying and hugging her tighter and tighter, Pat picks up the phone to talk to Winnie.

—Hurry up and come pick up your girlfriend immediately.

(Who are you?)

—There is no time for explanations. Did Tawan tell you where to pick her up?

(Yeah.)

—How fast can you get here?

(What's wrong with Tawan?)

Winnie looked anxious.

—If you don't want Tawan to be my husband

Now, hurry up.

(I'm not far away. Please keep my girlfriend at a safe distance from you.)

Winnie spoke coldly and immediately hung up. Pat let out a big sigh and pushed Tawan away from herself. She looked into his soft eyes and sweaty face, knowing exactly what Aekachai had planned for her.

—Pat...

—Concentrate. I'm not your girlfriend. Whatever you want to do, wait. Understood?

—Patttt

—Concentrate, Tawan.

—Pat.— The woman pushed Tawan away.

—If you kiss me, your girlfriend will be sad. I know it's torture, but you have to endure it because your girlfriend is coming.

—Pat... What's wrong with me?

Tawan was confused. He knelt down and hugged her knees tightly. Pat didn't mean to stop her. The dirt and dust could be washed away, but if she was contaminated with Aekachai's lust, Tawan would never be able to wash it away in her entire life.

—Not all men are bad, and not all men are good. But the one you met is bad. You must remember that you should not trust people easily. You have no idea how dark a person's heart can be.

Tawan's phone rang to break the silence. The person who was burning all over seemed better when he heard his girlfriend's voice, that is, her emotional state, while her body is still out of control.



However, Tawan still managed to smile when Winnie runs over, looking worried.

She was hugged. Her familiar smell made her feel more comfortable, even though her desire was completely the opposite. Tawan looked up and kissed her lover's neck from time to time, although she could hear the cat talking to the tiger.

—I'll take you both to the nearest hotel.

—Why a hotel? I'll take Tawan home.

Pat sighed, "Your girlfriend can't wait until you get home."

—¡Captive!

Winnie scolded the person who bit her neck before looking at Pat nervously. It was as if he finally realized what would happen next.

"Now can you thank me for keeping me away from your girlfriend's bites?"

Winnie frowned, but she had enough manners and understood the situation better. That was not a normal situation. Although Tawan was cunning, she was never that expressive in public.

—Thank you, and I'm sorry for having to bother you.

When Winnie decided to understand the situation easily, Pat raised his eyebrows. The older woman observed that the little girl helped the tall one get into the car. Her hand was rubbing Tawan's back to comfort her. Her calm voice kept telling Tawan to take deep breaths and concentrate. The word 'I'm right' made the corner of Pat's mouth smile adoringly.

—They are cute together.

Pat looked in the rearview mirror before letting out a sigh. The murmur automatically made him think of a person on the other side of the world. She couldn't stop looking. The image of the little girl being pressed into the back seat with Tawan on top of her kissing her intensely was something she certainly didn't see very often.

"Don't let him get too carried away while I'm still here."

Pat wouldn't tell anyone, and Winnie couldn't answer anyway because her words were swallowed fiercely and forcefully.

---

Her back touched the soft bed as the tall body fell onto her. Her lips kissed intensely and her tongue swept without holding back. Tawan seemed to know what was happening, but she lacked the self-control to stop. She only knew that her lover's body was sweet and seductive. The moan was her victory, and her shaking was her reward.

—Be patient with me.

Winnie yelled softly, looking at the person who was diving halfway into her body while biting her lips. Her hand pulled at her hair until it was a mess.

The other hand dug into the sheet as the tongue darted in and out. She wanted to move her hips back to get away, but Tawan would pull her back and go harder until she could barely breathe.

-I love you.

Tawan still had the heart to whisper in her ear when he pressed his sensitive part against Winnie's. Winnie opened her mouth wide to catch air in her lungs because everything was intense. Tawan

was quite greedy, aggressive and intense. It was as if this was another side of Tawan that she had just met.

—Ahhh.

His lips pursed tightly after letting out an embarrassing sound. But Tawan seemed to like it, so she intentionally pressed harder and more focused until Winnie could only move her head from side to side.

—Take it easy.

—Call me by my name.

—Ah.

“Winnie,” Tawan ordered as he looked into Winnie's eyes.

—I want to hear you say my name, please.

— Captive

— Tawann

- My love

It exploded in all directions. The little girl gasped. She looked at the person above her as Tawan's body shook before falling to snuggle into her neck and her entire body with trembling eyes.

-I'm tired.

She said hoarsely, but had to bite her lips when Tawan moved down to suck on her nipple hungrily. Her teeth nipped at her bare skin to leave marks where her lips passed. He didn't even know when the marks were made; she only knew that wherever she touched, she burned.

—Captive.

He tried to lift his lover's face to look into her eyes. In the end, her serious face turned into one of joy mixed with agony as her fingers entered her body.

-Enough.

Tawan shook his head no. Although he wanted to stop or do what his lover wanted, his body wanted to taste and grind like this without stopping.

“I can't stop,” Tawan whispered. —You're so sweet all around.

And those words were not far from the truth because no matter what part of the body Tawan nibbled on, the sweetness remained on his tongue. It was as if Winnie's body also responded to his caresses.

—I can't... Faster... A little more... Ahhh.

---

There were explosions again and again to show evidence of their love war that night. The white skin turned red in places. The body twisted, burned and let go. The legs intertwined again and again.

Moonlight shone into the room to shade two delicate bodies moving towards each other. Sweat flowed and time passed. The air conditioning could not help lower the body temperature; only the other person's naked body could.

The bed was unmade and the pillows were everywhere. The tall woman rocked her hips upward, biting her lips hard as she looked down at her lover's face as Winnie let out a beautiful sound. Her euphoric face gave him more strength. When those eyes of hers

filled with tears and her throat groaned, she became more obsessed. That face and body were something she would never let anyone else see but her.

-I love you

Tawan whispered before hugging the little girl, who was sleepy and tired.

"Enough." Winnie spoke in a low voice. —Believe me, I would never let you go to those places without me again.

-I'm sorry.

Winnie kissed Tawan on his full lips to stop his apology before saying, "I'm happy."

—But I'm being aggressive—Tawan knew it, although she couldn't control herself.

—I like everything if it's you.

-But...

-I'm sleepy.

—Winnie.

—Let's go to sleep

Tawan nodded and tightened his hug more than yesterday and the second before. She loved that woman and would love her better than she did at that moment.

---

Trembling legs.

Winnie's legs shook as she got out of bed. She fell to the ground and let out a low moan. Not only were her slender legs shaking, but the area where Tawan touched the most last night was throbbing to indicate that she had been used a lot.

-Are you OK?

—Are you trying to go through what I did!?

Winnie cried out embarrassingly. She didn't know since when Tawan got up, but getting up and lying on the floor because she had no strength after having sex like that was something she had only heard or read about, Winnie never thought she would experience it herself.

-I'm sorry.

The meek voice and guilty-looking face made Winnie not have the heart to get angry. Although the night before was exhausting, it was because Tawan wasn't herself. Some drugs made her lose control of herself.

—You have to pamper me a lot, okay?

“...”

—Be very kind to me too.

“...”

—Why don't you hug me yet?

—Are you not angry anymore?

Tawan moved closer to Winnie and hugged her gently. He was so afraid of hurting her more.

—Do you want me to get angry?

The little girl looked up and looked serious. She could see anxiety, guilt and fear in those eyes, the ones that had always shone brightly. That made her angry, but not with her lover. She was angry at the person who dared to do that to her. If she was willing, she wouldn't use any drugs. But Tawan wasn't willing, and if no one had stepped in to help her or she didn't arrive fast enough, she wasn't sure what would have happened. Winnie didn't know how she could forgive that kind of person.

—No, I don't.

Last night he ate it like a tiger chasing a rabbit, but now he was a timid tiger.

—I'll go to your office today.

—¿Eh?

—Someone has to take responsibility for making me stay up all night.

Winnie said that with a stern and angry voice.

—If you understand, call your parents and tell them that I will use authority inappropriately.

—What will Winnie do?

"Do you think I'll let someone who thinks about harming you live a normal life?" It's okay if you don't protect yourself, because I will

That was the first time Tawan felt like she was truly embraced with warmth, sweetness and pure love. It's not that she didn't know

that she was loved, but she didn't know that when she showed herself through action, she could make her heart beat so hard.

—Then the plan of training like a normal girl will be ruined.

—Who cares. I know that you are capable and that you can learn in many more ways. You don't have to tolerate this kind of thing. What if you're not the first person he's done this to and there are other previous victims? It would be crazy if we did nothing, even though we have the ability to do so.

Taeon nodded and called his father to tell him what happened. Not only because of what had just happened, but also because of his work experience. Some positions had been obtained through connections, and those who were capable did not get to do what they should or could.

At the same time, even though she said she wanted to spread her wings to protect her lover, Winnie couldn't help but feel guilty because the real reason Tawan had to go through all that started with her.

Being alone on the receiving end made her feel so bad about herself. Added to that was her father's impression that her love was just a temporary thing that would come and she would go. How could she make her love balanced?

—What are you thinking?

Tawan asked as he hugged Winnie from behind, resting his chin on her shoulder, kissing her cheek and breathing in the sweet, refreshing scent that helped her relax.

—Why do you love me?

—Why do you ask suddenly?



—I'm not good enough. Why me?

—Winnie, you are stubborn, quiet and so inaccessible that I could only look at you from afar but I couldn't get closer. And now you are very possessive and jealous. I can't guess what's going on with you at all.

“...”

—However, despite all those bad habits, you are a kitten who always seeks tenderness, love and care. You are affectionate and take care of me as best as possible. You may not like something, but if I ask you, you always let me go on my way.

—That's not true.

-Hey. —Tawan tightened her hug around the little girl —Just be my kitten.

—If I am a cat, then what are you? The cat's owner?

—The cat's slave.

"Then I'll be your kitten."

Tawan smiled, but knew there was still something on his lover's mind that he chose to keep a secret and not say out loud. She would accept that and not insist on pressuring her. But there was one thing Winnie should know, and that was that it wasn't just her who felt this way; she had been feeling it all along.

—Do you know why I became an athlete in high school?

-Because?

"Because a red team cheerleader," Winnie raised her eyebrows and asked in an unsure voice.

—¿Yo?

—Do you know that athletes finish practice at 5 p.m. m., but I went home after 6 p.m. m. every day just because I wanted to make sure you were safe?

“...”

—Jaojay told me that he only watched but did nothing. Winnie graduated from high school and I was still a coward. I don't know if she would have been as brave if we hadn't become roommates by chance.

—I never knew that. She would have known it if it were true.

—The bleachers for cheerleading practice are very high and have many trees. But from my side of the field, I could see you clearly.

—Are you a psychopath?

Tawan laughed at that question. She swayed the person in her arms from side to side, feeling more relaxed. Confessing made her body feel lighter.

—When I asked you to practice being my girlfriend, I wasn't kidding either. I really wanted you to be my girlfriend, but I still couldn't bring myself to make a move on you.

—So smart

—I'm sorry I loved you too late, even though my father took me to your house so often.

—Every time you start, it's still love. It doesn't matter how soon or late.

—I have never closed myself off. I also haven't told myself that I can only love this person and can't look at anyone else. But you know what? I never felt the same way about anyone but you.

“I've always been on the receiving end,” Winnie said that again in a low voice.

—Are you thinking too much about this matter?

“...”

—Ey.

—If I give you more, won't you love me?

—It's not like that.

—If I give you less, will you still love me?

—¡Ey!

—More or less, you still feel the same, right? So don't measure love, my love. Because we will never find the right balance.

Although Tawan said that, and the weight in Winnie's heart was lighter, there was still some confusion there. Winnie didn't respond, as she knew that Tawan was trying to make her feel comfortable. She so nodded, even if she was still thinking too much.

## 20. Love is crazy

---

Aekachai was suspended until all evidence could be gathered. The restaurant visited that night would be investigated. If he had really put something in the glass, Tawan's family would report him to the law so that he would be punished. As for his current position, he would be re-evaluated based on his work and capabilities.

It took only a few days for the police to report that Aekachai actually did something to the drink, and there was evidence in the trash can. She confessed that it wasn't the first time he had done something like that. There was an unfortunate apprentice before Tawan, but because she had been so long ago, she couldn't be punished for it unless she showed up. As for Tawan, her family made sure that she received the highest punishment according to the law.

Pat was promoted to temporarily fill Aekachai's position after he was fired. She hadn't even gone to get her belongings. The last time Tawan saw him, she didn't look up to make eye contact with anyone. His lover looked at him blankly.

"I'm sorry, Tawan," he said after learning his fate.

—I'm not mad at you because someone else already did it for me.

-I'm sorry.

Tawan shook his head. She couldn't feel the sincerity from her at all.

—You don't feel it. You just thought it would be as easy as it always had been.

"I don't..." Aekachai wanted to argue, but was left speechless.

—You did that to me knowing that I already have a lover.

—But I really like you.

—Liking someone's lover is not something to be proud of.

Winnie interrupted with a monotone voice. Aekachai looked at the source of that sound before finally understanding it. The corner of his mouth lifted in a mocking smile at himself.

—I lament it.—I

"You don't really feel it." You're just sorry you got caught.

Winnie looked deeply into his eyes. She saw the fear in her eyes as she trembled as the truth was revealed. She looked down at the ground as if there was something really interesting to look at.

"I won't do it again." Winnie no longer listened to his insincere apologies or excuses. He pulled his beloved away from him by the arm and let the police and the law do her job.

---

Time passed quickly. In the past month, Tawan had felt that her lover was not as lively as her. She kept more to herself. The closer Tawan tried to get, the more she backed away. There wasn't a single moment when they were alone together.

Even Uncle Arin, who looked at her with softer eyes and was not as prejudiced as before, gave her a compassionate look when he visited her, but Winnie would not come down to see her. Tawan

wasn't sure and she didn't understand what she had done wrong. What did she miss? Why were they becoming more and more distant? It was as if they were using silence to communicate, which could never be understood.

—What did I do wrong? —That was another night they talked on the phone.

(Nothing. You didn't do anything wrong.)

—Then why...

Why is it like this between us? Tawan wanted to ask but he didn't dare.

(I'm like a selfish person.)

—What makes you think like that?

(You have always been the one who does things for me, whether it be work or family).

—If I don't, then I would be selfish.

(When do you consider yourself old enough to be in love? My father likes to say that I'm still a girl, I just know that I don't know anything. You also treat me like a girl. Everyone treats me like I'm still a little boy )

—Winnie, you're not a girl. I know you're old enough

(I'm not sure...)

—How do you define being mature?

(I guess, age.)

Winnie responded, although she wasn't sure of anything. So, Tawan could only listen quietly and let time pass without anyone saying anything.

The thought of Winnie having someone else crossed Tawan's mind. He trusted her wholeheartedly and believed that something like this would never happen. Therefore, the first time Winnie arranged to meet after being in a bad place for a while, Tawan was excited as if she was at the beginning and she was about to flirt with Winnie again.

—I think I'll ask my father to send me to study in England.

Winnie finally said, and Tawan was stunned into silence.

-Because?

—I want to be more mature. I want others to accept that I am good enough and that I can take care of you too, instead of being the only one who is always taken care of.

—How come you didn't take care of me in the past? You got up early to make me breakfast. You took care of my clothes. You were by my side to comfort and encourage me. Isn't that taking care of myself?

—It's not the same.

Tawan let out a dry laugh. —How old do you have to be to be called caring for each other?

Winnie paused because she couldn't respond. The whole time they were in a bad place, she only thought about herself. She pondered what she should do and how far she should go. She never considered loving anyone other than Tawan. But keeping love alive was difficult for her.

I was afraid I was getting too much. She was afraid that Tawan would get tired, bored, and disappear one day. Because besides her family, Tawan was her first and only love.

As I loved Tawan very much, I was also very afraid. With all her feelings, her desires, and her strong will, she was afraid to ask for more when she felt too comfortable being the recipient of it. She was afraid of everything, even the future that had not arrived. The word 'girl' haunted her, as if she was telling him that she wasn't mature enough to love.

But she already loved Tawan. She loved even though she was just a girl like everyone said

- I don't know.

-What about me? Why do you want others to accept that we love each other when I'm here, right now, and never think about going anywhere?

—No...

-It doesn't matter. —Tawan interrupted. —You've already decided... But for me, you don't need to prove anything. Because in the past, you have done a great job as my lover. I don't want the best because I know everyone has flaws. Also, love is not an equation. There is no mathematical symbol between us, no more, no less, no before, no after. We are just two people in love.

—I seem selfish. I want what you give me to still be the same in five or ten years.

—I also want you to love only me in five or ten years. Am I selfish too?



Winnie shook her head. He had never thought of Tawan as selfish. She began to realize that she had been too obsessed with her own thoughts when she saw the agonized look on Tawan's face. Even with the idea of going to study abroad to try to live alone so that no one could say that she was too young to love, she did not consult anyone. But she forgot to notice that while she was thinking about running away to recover and start over, Tawan had been holding her hand tightly and walking beside her, step by step.

—If that's what you want, we can be separated for a while. It seems that way now anyway.

-What do you mean?

—Try to live our lives without seeing each other. I can't come see you. I won't pick you up or take you. We will only talk on the phone.

—Are you breaking up with me?

Winnie asked with a trembling voice, as if she were a small tree in a thunderstorm, because the support she depended on so much is no longer there.

—Do I look like someone who wants to break up with you?

“...”

—We can try that; We can try what you want to try Winnie. Be together but separate. Each one takes care of herself. We can try it.

Winnie wanted to shake her head and say that it wasn't a good idea at all. He was about to cry, but Tawan pretended not to see him by looking away. —When are you leaving?

—I, I was just thinking about that.

—Ah. Then I'll apologize—

Winnie was left alone in the shopping center. After that day, Tawan did not show his face or go to sleep in the condominium, even though school had already started. The only thing that gave Winnie peace of mind were the constant messages. Tawan always responded to her message, but she did not agree to meet him when she asked him to.

She was so incredibly inflexible.

But believe it or not, what Tawan was doing was what made Winnie tell herself she'd had enough. She no longer wanted a life of her own like she had thought. She wanted to grow, but not alone. She could grow with Tawan, but Tawan wouldn't give her a chance to try to fix things.

Winnie accepted that she made a mistake by having those crazy ideas. She would therefore no longer think for herself since she was no longer alone like she was before. Now, she had someone who was willing to be with her and grow with her.

It was annoying not seeing your girlfriend for almost two weeks. School had been starting a while ago, but Tawan had not shown her face, although during the school holidays she went to see her every day even though she was complaining. Since Tawan had decided to disappear, Winnie thought she had to do something.

Starting with... He often got involved in business school. Sometimes she would invite her friends to go to the cafe even if there was no class. Although Tawan did not show her face, she sent Winnie her class schedule when she requested it. So Winnie knew when she was going to the building.

---

—Walk, but don't get close. You're putting someone in a bad mood around here.

It was Jaojay who approached without Winnie noticing. The lovely young woman moved the chair and placed her drink and her class sheet on the table without invitation.

—Your friend isn't coming to see me, so I have to come here myself.

Winnie smiled back at Jaojay, who was smiling at her. Her eyes were probably so curious and pleading that they made Jaojay take the drink from him to take a sip before speaking as if he was talking about the weather.

—She's so possessive, as well as moody. She is also very hurt. It would be difficult to ask her to pursue you like she did before.

The word—hurt—made Winnie's face turn pale, but Jaojay gave her a calm smile. That's why she said everyone treated her like she was a child. Everyone jumped in to help her and looked at her like she was so adorable.

"I didn't mean to do it."

"I know," Jaojay smiled at him again. It was strange that Tawan's serious friend gave him so many smiles.

—Did Tawan tell you? —Jaojay laughed softly but nodded to admit it. Tawan must have trusted this friend a lot.

—It was a crazy idea.

Winnie spoke softly. He abandoned all his plans, knowing that he could not carry them out. She maybe she had to accept that she was just a girl.

—We are all crazy when it comes to love.

—Are you crazy too?

—I'm crazy, but I expect something in return.

The corner of the beautiful face's mouth raised. That was the difference between Jaojay and Tawan. His lover didn't seem so clever. This woman always had a mysterious aura, and she was even harder to read when her eyes shined like that.

—The person you brought that day? Sitang?

When Winnie said that, Jaojay's smile grew wider, and he was probably in such a good mood and handed Winnie a piece of paper.

---

—Go do something else crazy—it was a volunteer application form for the construction of a children's library.

Seeing the little cat's confused face, Jaojay gave more explanations. Then he winked, picked up his things and walked away without saying anything else, the same way he appeared. — Tawan will go there. Follow her if you want to try to reconcile with her

Winnie grabbed her pen to fill out the form and handed it in to the volunteer club without much thought.

---

If Jaojay hadn't told him, Tawan would have disappeared for many days. According to the schedule, the trip would begin the next day.

Winnie had to get up earlier than usual and call to ask her father's permission. It was fortunate that he did not object and did not worry knowing that Tawan would be there. Furthermore, he sent old books and said, "Are you going to build a library?" These books will not be used here—he couldn't deny that he now liked his family more than before.

The bus was parked in front of the administration building. Winnie looked left and right, whispering to her assistant to put the boxes back with the other books. She looked around her and saw that Jaojay was smiling at her. Tawan was busy with something, so she didn't see her.

Everyone gradually gets on the bus. Actually, there wouldn't be so many people if there weren't special points for students participating in some courses.

As a result, those who scored low and had to fight for survival filled the bus. Winnie didn't know where or who to sit with because she didn't know anyone.

She had no idea that she was the focus of many people's attention. Her light colored eyes roamed over her, searching for an open seat, before looking into the surprised eyes of her lover. However, Tawan was already sitting with Jaojay, so Winnie had to walk past her to sit somewhere else.

Tawan heard all the whispers, such as 'cute', 'does she already have a lover?', 'What faculty is she from?', 'Who is she with?' and 'The seat next to her is free; should I go?' to sit there?'

All those things showed that Tawan's kitty was the center of attention until someone couldn't sit still and started to feel so anxious that someone was going to sit next to Winnie.

Plus, she's worried. Did Winnie know how exhausting volunteer camp could be?

—Ve

---

—Aren't you going? The guy in front of us is getting up.

Jaojay pointed his head and Tawan saw that a boy was actually about to get up.

Tawan stood up immediately, without Jaojay needing to say more. She took wide steps past her friend to sit next to her lover. Tawan refrained from reaching out to pull her small body, which was just a few centimeters away, to hug him and show how much he missed her when she smelled the familiar scent and saw the cute face that she missed so much. The naughty cat had to learn a lesson.

—Why didn't you tell me you were coming to a volunteer camp?

Winnie started the conversation after remaining silent for a while, but the person who was asked pretended to sleep with his arms crossed. Additionally, he had headphones on to isolate himself from the outside world.

But no matter how much she pretended to ignore Winnie, she couldn't deny that her heart was pounding, and she was startled when Winnie leaned her head on her shoulder and hugged her arm. Winnie clasped her hand tightly with Tawan's and turned it over repeatedly, as if she were searching for a lost treasure.

His armpit became paper for Winnie's fingertip to write on. Winnie used her finger as a pen to write letters. Tawan slowly opened his eyes from pretending to be asleep to look at the blonde hair on her shoulder and her own armpit where Winnie concentrated on writing.

"I'm sorry"

That was what Tawan could make out. The corner of his mouth slowly raised into a smile, unconsciously. Winnie wrote that over and over again, looking so shy that Tawan couldn't be adamant anymore. Tawan shook his arm and Winnie looked up.

—Are you upset?

Tawan did not respond. She just looked into his light colored eyes, not knowing how long she looked into them. She controlled herself again when the tip of her little girl's finger touched the tip of her nose and dragged it to her lips. She almost forgot that it wasn't just the two of them there and that there was a bus full of people around her, and many were looking in her direction.

-I'm sorry.

This time it was said out loud with a longing voice. Tawan's heart fell to her feet when she saw Winnie's teary eyes. The lips that had remained motionless for Winnie to touch with his finger moved into a soft kiss on that finger.

—Don't cry.

—Don't be like that then.

—Are you not going to England anymore? Why are you going to the forest with me?

—England will no longer be. I came to try to reconcile with my girlfriend.

-What do you mean?

—I'm not going to go anymore. Sorry for the dumb idea.

—Do you know that you have to sleep in a tent on this trip?

The little girl shook her head. —When I found out you were coming, I immediately filled out the form and packed. I didn't read anything.

—Stubborn.

-I'm not stubborn

—Stubborn. Winnie, you could go see me anywhere, but you chose to come on this exhausting trip.

—Tawan you are here. Why should I worry about him not being comfortable?

— Humph.

Tawan made a noise with her nose and pretended to close her eyes again, but this time Winnie was bolder because she felt much better from the civilized conversation they had just had. But before Winnie could say anything, Tawan wrapped her arms around Winnie's waist and pulled her closer.

-Sleep. It will be a few hours before we get there. You already have panda eyes.

—I haven't been able to sleep well.



It was time for Winnie to ask for Tawan's tenderness, love and care. She didn't want to give Tawan the chance to act cold towards her again.

—Why don't you want to go to England anymore? Can you tell me?

—I came to my senses after spending time with myself.

-That's all?

—Between going there to learn how to live life and grow on my own and growing with you, just comparing the two, I got my answer. Before that, I was just thinking that I am only getting from you, so I was afraid that one day you will get bored of me.

“...”

—Actually, thinking like that meant that I'm not mature enough yet. But you are my first lover and my first love. So everything seems difficult. I only think from my point of view; I forgot to think about how you would feel. That's why I decided to tell you something stupid like that.

Tawan listened carefully to Winnie's reasons. He didn't interrupt or comment until Winnie finished.

-I understand.

-Really?

Tawan nodded before smiling at Winnie. It was a smile that warmed the recipient's heart, a smile that calmed the storm in Winnie's heart and crystallized his thoughts.

—Another of your bad habits is thinking too much, Winnie.

—Es...

—But no matter how many bad habits you have, I can accept them all. I'm not in love with Miss Perfect.

"It's so romantic to be confessing your love on a bus," Winnie murmured, but Tawan laughed. "We've been avoiding each other for months but we made up in less than an hour." love is so fun

—Love is so crazy.

---

Volunteer camp wasn't all that strenuous. They got off the bus and sat in the local van to go to town to give away books and help with the expansion of a local school library to make it look better. At night, the locals brought food, and the atmosphere was so good that the little girl didn't go to sleep early. She sat still, looking at the stars in the sky.

—Winnie, we should sleep.

Tawan reminded him of Winnie because he saw that her hair became wet from the dew. Plus, he was getting colder by the minute. If she still sat here, she would surely get sick.

It was much warmer inside the store compared to outside. Tawan lay on his side, looking at her lover, who was not far away, before leaning in to give her a soft kiss. They hadn't been this close in a long time so, that kiss was full of longing but very soft. It wasn't as intense as her other kisses. The two kissed briefly to reduce the feeling of longing before snuggling all night.

---

After fixing things, everything was brilliant again. Tawan slept in the condo again and on weekends he constantly tried to score points with Winnie's father. She never ignored her lover's family and always gave them importance.

Winnie was the same. Both made their families see that their love was in the eyes of adults, they did not love each other without worrying about others. Nadhol kept appearing for Tawan to show his teeth. Her eyes were still full of love, but it was such a sacrificial kind of love. Although she couldn't become family, she still insisted on being Winnie's father's business partner, as they agreed. Tawan respected her big heart and prayed that she would soon find someone who could be her love.

He couldn't completely tell that Uncle Arin only thought about business benefits because he seemed to care more about his daughter lately. But because he had always been an energetic father who drew his daughter's future, he couldn't suddenly become sweet and understanding. But Tawan could see that he was trying.

He spoke in a softer voice, knowing that his daughter was afraid of his strong, authoritative voice.

He lets her go, knowing that his daughter was afraid that he would get in the way of their love, although she still acted out from time to time.

He knew his daughter loved and respected him, but that came with fear, so he was trying to just be a father, not a father who was also a businessman.

And what he seemed to like the most was when Winnie crossed her arms and scolded Tawan in his daily life. She seemed to really like that her daughter had the upper hand in that relationship, as

Tawan was the elephant and Winnie could only be the elephant keeper. As for Winnie's mother, she didn't have any problems to begin with.

Tawan walked back and forth to Winnie's house, thinking that if you wanted a tiger cub, you had to enter the tiger's cave. In her final year, it is likely that the love that had always been in the eyes of adults made Tawan the winner.

However, there was a misunderstanding that caused Winnie's father to call Tawan directly.

—Come see me today. We have to talk.

Winnie had grown so close to her father that she could tell him without shyness what Tawan did to annoy her. And the reason she called was because her daughter was in a bad mood and she hadn't come to the table or talked to anyone. She stomped without manners and forbade Tawan to enter the house area. She imagined how bad it must be that the meeting place was a cafe instead of her tiger den. Winnie was not only the kitten who had her heart, she probably also had the hearts of everyone in her house.

—What made my daughter so angry?

Arin started the conversation immediately. Tawan sat up straight and sighed softly. Love was crazy, as Winnie had said, because although they had loved each other for a long time, it seemed that their love story had just begun.

## Epilogue [End of book]

---

Tawan snuggled into the warmth of the person next to him before falling back into his deep sleep after not having slept at all for many days. The last year was so hard that she didn't have time to breathe. She had very little time for herself, so the time she spent with Winnie was also very little.

The phone alarm couldn't make Tawan open his eyes as he immediately turned it off out of habit. What woke her up was the smell of food and her stomach growling because she hadn't eaten real food since the day before. The warm body she was snuggling with was gone, so she finally had to open her eyes.

The tall one staggered to the bathroom and came out after she had washed herself. She walked after the source of the smell and saw a small cat with an oversized shirt, showing his legs. Tawan was sure there was nothing under that shirt except panties. Winnie was a kitten who had completely turned into a cat.

She made Tawan's heart work harder with each passing day. Tawan was so possessive and worried about her that he didn't have time to pay attention to anyone else other than school or work. Winnie was more beautiful every day. She was good at seducing and attracting. Besides, you shouldn't make her angry; she would walk around the room in just a white shirt to lure her into a trap, but she wouldn't let her do anything.

That was a torturous punishment for her.

—It smells so good.

Tawan said as he hugged Winnie from behind, rested his chin on her shoulder and looked at the hands that were busy with the food in the pan with a smile. The person he thought couldn't take care of her no longer existed Every day, Winnie took care of her in every detail. It might not seem great, but what Winnie did for her was truly essential to living.

—Keep your hand still.

—Ah. Why am I so naughty?

Although she said that, the mischievous hand inside the shirt pulled up and rubbed Winnie's belly until the hands that were cooking trembled. She added to that the burning touch on her neck. It was so hot that Winnie got goosebumps and she had to turn her neck away from her. The one she liked to joke with laughed before going on to nibble on Winnie's ear.

—Captive

—Mmm.

—If the food burns... Ah

Tawan used the tip of his tongue to lick Winnie's ear before laughing because the little girl was shivering from his teasing touch. What hadn't changed was that her adult cat would always grow into a kitten.

Tawan reached out to turn off the stove and turned his small body to look at her. He pressed her lips to Winnie's, and when she opened her mouth, he quickly used her tongue to sweep her sweetness into her own mouth. Both of her hands moved down to squeeze and caress her slender hip before lifting Winnie onto the dining room table.

—It seems that this menu is more delicious than the one on the stove.

- Old

Winnie giggled as her lover opened his mouth to nibble on her nipple, which was protruding through her shirt, and looked at Tawan as he knelt to remove his underwear with a look that was hard to read. But before Tawan could do anything else, Winnie used her feet to push Tawan's shoulder. That made Tawan gulp and look at her lover's face with puppy eyes as she missed her activities a lot.

—Don't you have an appointment with your teacher?

—Mediodía.

—But it's almost 10 in the morning.

—Ahhh. There is plenty of time.

The truth was that they hadn't done that for almost a month, and that probably embarrassed Winnie after a while, and they were in the middle of the kitchen, on the dining room table. Normally, they did this in the bedroom because it was more private. But changing the location also made it exciting.

—If you're late, don't blame me.

—Definitely not.

Tawan buried his face and used the tip of his tongue to swallow a mouthful of the sweet stuff. The deep moan from her lover's throat made her bolder. She didn't know why, but no matter how long they had been together, every time she heard that moan, it made her happy.

Winnie let a deep moan escape her throat. Unconsciously, she leaned back on the table as he lost strength. One of her hands grabbed the edge of the table while the other hand grabbed the black hair of her lover, who tirelessly dove into her midsection, to lower her growing tension. Tawan was good at making her lose all her strength.

—My love... Sir...

From being just the tip of the tongue, fingers were added. Tawan inserted his fingers slowly. Winnie didn't like that much because when she was excited both inside and out, she was more sensitive. But Tawan liked it when she lost control of her, so the more she tried to stop her, the more Tawan wanted to do it. And for some reason, maybe it was just cute aggression when Winnie would hit her lover's back with her feet, her hot tongue would work even harder.

---

Because of Tawan, so many emotions ran through Winnie's body that morning. She continued to snuggle as Winnie's back hit the bed, and the two naked bodies began to heat up as Winnie climbed on top of her, intertwined the two bodies, and began to move.

The once bright blonde hair was now light brown, and the length was now long enough to cover the chest, so Tawan had to comb it to the side many times. In the end, he would lose patience and look for a hair band under his pillow to give to his lover. Winnie took it and raised both of her arms to quickly tie her hair while still moving her hips. Tawan held his lover's hip and moved with the same rhythm.



Tawan rose to a sitting position, lowered the little girl's neck and kissed without anyone backing away while her hips were still moving. Tawan then moved back and kissed downwards. She bit the white neck. Her rising emotions made her lose control and bite, unconsciously leaving a mark. Although normally they wouldn't leave love marks in areas that others could see clearly, but they were both in the rush of the moment, no one stopped anyone. Therefore, a large red mark appeared on her neck, which would undoubtedly create a problem later if anyone saw it.

—Ah.... My love.

Winnie lifted Tawan's face to give him a deep kiss. The little girl masturbates first. Tawan had to turn around and get on top of her before moving intensely to quickly follow her. But that made the one who came first moan because Tawan didn't let her rest and made her feel too much. She would surely reach orgasm for the second time, just like Tawan came there for the first time.

The game of love was never over after just one round. Tawan continued to snuggle and only let the little girl rest when it was almost time to meet her teacher. Breakfast was deserted because no one paid attention to it.

---

The lovers' activity in the late morning made Tawan panic at night because the mark on Winnie's neck was so obvious that someone sees it.

Tawan sat, holding her hands in front of her, while Winnie looked down, not daring to look her father in the eyes because it had been so long since she was scolded that she is especially nervous.

—How will you take responsibility for this?

“...”

—This doesn't look good on my daughter, Tawan. “...”

—Aren't you going to say anything? You dare to do it but you don't admit it!!?

-Dad.

Winnie reached out to grab her father's arm and stop him from getting up to do something scary.

—Dad, I...

The little girl wanted to give some explanation but couldn't say anything. What excuses could she make? There was none, because it was all true. They took their relationship to an intimate level and had been doing so for quite some time.

"Don't say anything, Winnie!"

—I'm sorry, man. But I promise I won't make Winnie look bad again.

“I will not make marks in places that the clothes cannot cover again” Tawan said this in his head. However, the person she heard, like Arin, was not happy, since that was not what she wanted.

—That's not what I want to hear. Be more responsible.

They looked at each other. Tawan began to understand his true intention. As a father, he wanted assurance that she would not leave Winnie. He wanted something to ensure that their relationship had blossomed and she was more mature.

—You're almost done with your degree and you've been together for a long time. Can you only take responsibility by saying it won't happen again? So should I look for someone who can be more responsible?

Tawan shook his head vigorously immediately, while Winnie sat with a frown.

—I will ask my parents to come in for a formal discussion.

-Good. You're graduating, so make it formal.

—I understand, man.

—Call me dad.

—¿Eh?

Winnie said, still confused. The young woman had not been able to put in order what had just happened. Why did it seem like only two people understood this situation, but she didn't understand anything? —It means that your father has given me your hand.

Tawan said that out loud, and that made Winnie's face turn red immediately. He turned to look at his father before sobbing. That made the head of the family uncomfortable because her daughter had never done it before. Tawan had to hurriedly comfort Winnie, stroking her hair to stop her from crying.

—I gave your hand to Tawan and you cried. I don't approve of their relationship and you cried. What do you want?

Winnie stuck out her lower lip again, but this time her father laughed. Her warm voice seeped into her heart. He never thought that love would drive someone so crazy and turn a family into a real family like that.

You could say that university life, as well as love life, passed quickly or slowly. It was like it was just the beginning of another stage of life. Winnie was glad to be loved by this woman, the one who always had a bright smile for her.

Tawan had an aura of warmth around him. She was like the light that came to console her from all the chills of her life and like a glue that magically bridged the cracks between her father and her.

From that day until now, Tawan was still the same person who was struck by a 12-year-old girl hugging a teddy bear in a hammock alone under a tree and making her world more colorful.

Tawan didn't win in love because if you measure it by time, he would surely win hands down. But his love didn't grow too fast or too slow. They slowly grew steadily over time. They supported each other when the other was weak. They tried to understand and appreciate their hearts so that they would not get hurt. Winnie knew that she was possessive and that, at times, she could be foolish, although she knew that she could trust Tawan completely.

Nowadays, they no longer fought like before. However, no one knew what the future held when people could change every day. But as long as they still loved each other, how could they not love each other in the future. TRUE?

Therefore, the only thing I wanted to have more of was...

-Do you love me? —Little Ella asked Tawan.

—¿Eh?

-Do you love me?

—Of course I love you.

—More than yesterday?

—Why do you suddenly ask something like this?

Tawan laughed, but there was no sign of annoyance in his eyes; rather, it was the eyes that made Winnie sure and confident that she was the only one getting them from Tawan.

-Can't?

—More than the previous second, always, my love.

More and more, more than yesterday and more than the second before, is enough. As long as it was the love of someone she loved, her heart could dance to the rhythm that life threw at her.

---

—Winnie, do you write a diary?

Tawan reached out to take a diary from the shelf. She had the opportunity to be in her lover's room, and her eyes roamed everything until she realized something.

≤Winnie's Diary≥

—Don't open it!

—Do you have a secret?

Tawan narrowed his eyes and looked like he was opening the diary, but because his lover forbade him to do so he was only joking to see Winnie's reaction. If she wanted to keep it a secret, Tawan didn't want to pry.

—It's not a secret.

—¿Eh?

—It's evidence.

-Evidence?

-Yeah. Evidence that I loved you before I even knew it

“...”

—You're making that face like you don't believe me.

“...”

—If you don't believe me, then pick it up and read it. And you'll know I'm not lying. I really love you very much.

Fin 人